

SBAJ PRODUCTION®

How do you love a man like

HIM

AVUYILE
JANGE

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

P R O L O G U E

ZINNIA

“Courage don't you dare fail me now

I need you to keep away the doubts”

I walked deeper in the forest with my earphones on, my neck was aching because of the tied wood altogether on top of my head. Winter was approaching and it is freezing as hell here in Jojweni village and most of the time it is icy. I continued walking barefoot on the ground, was going serious have thorn problems. I could hear my siblings grumbling how unfair it was for them to be slaves at this age. According to them they should be carrying only sticks, I hand them sticks they start complaining about how selfish they are. They do not know when to make their minds up it is annoying as hell.

“Might as well drop the wood on the ground and go home empty handed ”I snapped because I was tired of listening to them rumbling all the way.

“Oh geez calm down young lady,” Ziphi said.

“But we are annoying,”Zanana answered.

One would swear the two were twins but they were not,Ziphi was fifteen years and Zanana just ten. I love them both anyway. I had finished with my matric was working on the local as a cashier and cleaner at least it kept my home a little warm. Some people were curious about why I was working instead of going to school like my peers but I did not have the luxury to do so. My mother could not work anymore after she got in a car accident when I was in grade 11 had to grow up a little faster because I still had my little brothers who did not understand why they were going to bed hungry. I did some jobs while studying no wonder I did not pass matric that well. I hated school with passion but aren't we all?As soon as I was done with school I went to work in the shop,at least I get paid enough to last us. I had no hope of going to school and do nursing well I wanted to do medicine but I flanked in school so I qualify for nursing.

MY NAME IS ZINNIA MANONA WELL THIS IS MY STORY.

CHAPTER 1

ZINNIA

I pushed the wheelchair and put it next to her.

Mom:So early today?

Me:There is a meeting at school around eleven so I want to be done with my work by then.

Mom:Kodwa mntwanam-(But my child-)

I already knew what she was going to say to me.

Me:Mama I have to go,I will tell Sis'T where to find everything else .Love you too.

By that I was already at the door running to Sis'T's house. I knocked at the door and it was freezing as hell as I knocked again. The door opened,my smile faltered when I realised the person who opened the door.

Him:Zinnia.

Me:Simele I am here for your mother.

Him:You still work at the shop?I guess something never change huh?

Me:Sis'T!

Voice:Coming!

Me and Simele were dating back in high school when he realised that I was not going to varsity I was suddenly not good enough for him. He told me that I was going to pull him down so he broke up with me. A month later I found out he was actually dating someone I considered as my best friend,they have been doing for months while we were together apparently. I am still bitter of course,I cannot help myself as for Angela said the famous words ‘I could not help myself but fall in love with him” I wanted to burn them alive because I was hurt very just thinking about it makes me much worse.

Him:You cannot exactly avoid us Zinnia,I mean Jojweni Spaza is very much public.

Me:Is that how you grow your damn relationship?That I am probably hurt?Of course I was back then right now I do not even care,in fact you could get married and I will be supporting you nicely. So please I do not care about what you do.

I was hurt but I was not going to tell him that.

Sis’T:Nini good morning.

Me:Sisi you already have clients waiting.

She was renting a flat for her salon,it was in our yard that is how we managed to keep up with life and she offered to help with my mother and siblings. She cooked at our house,cleaned during the day and continued paying her rent like nothing.

Sis'T:I will keep going.

Me:Do not let Zanana go to school he has running stomach and is a little feverish.

Sis'T:The manipulative little bastard?Why?

My little brother was manipulative if you do not stay clear of him he will make you do whatever he wanted you to do.

Me:Then you better stay clear then. There is food in the fridge no need to cook at all.

Sis'T:Have a good day my love.

I ran out of the yard,the shop was twenty minutes away from home if you walked a little faster .I arrived just on time with people camped outside the yard,I took out the keys and opened. I collected the money bag from the safe and helped with the customers. The guys I worked with were already packing what needed to be packed.

.....

Me:Who would?

Her:Who wouldn't Zinnia?You are hard working,beautiful and extraordinary.

Me:Simele thought I was nothing Mandisa.

Her:Do not tell me about that one with that fat bitch Angela Onye.

Me:Come on Ndisa,I do not believe in love,men would not love me.Me?What can a man do with a woman who only has matric nothing else?I am going to die working here.

Her:Have faith.

Me:Sorry Mam,I am about to put a sign that says it is wet here. We would not want you to break your leg.

Woman:Oh thank you my love.

I looked her stunned even Mandisa stopped moping and looked up at her stunned

Advertisement

we were used to rude customers so this was a shock. She was wearing pencil heels something I never owned and would never. She wore a body hugging dress,had a weave touching her firm waist. I surely did not expect a woman like her to be nice to me at all.

Her:Damn she is wearing red bottoms by Loubotin Nia.

Me:Lou-what/

Her:Mxxm you.

Me:I would probably fall if I dared wear those.

Her:She is coming.

Woman:Excuse me.

Me:Yes Mam.

She extended her well manicured hand,I looked at my hands holding the mop. She still held her hand so I had to wipe mine and shook her hand.

Woman:My name is Tia Petra.

Me:Ndenzeni Nkosi yam?(What did I do?).

I had no idea why she was talking to me,a white woman introducing herself I am sure she was looking for a domestic worker. She chuckled but I was sure that she did not understand a word I was saying,I mean her English sounded rich.

Woman:Ndilahlekile,ndiya eDuma Veli High school. (I am lost,I am going to Duma Veli high school.)

I almost fainted,Mandisa gasped literally.

Me:Go straight take left turn then another one.

Woman:Thank you umm-

Me:Zinnia.

She put something on my hand,I looked at the two hundred note and looked at her as she walked out without saying anything at all.

Her:Bless her.

Me:Can we go by the township and get some good meat?

Her:On me,you spoil your family with that.

Me:Come on.

Her:No.

I was grateful for a friend like her,she was not judgemental nor did she expect something from me. Her parents owned the shop I was working on,she was doing long distance studying.

Her:Alert here comes the power couple.

I grimaced as I continued mopping.

Voice:Nia.

I turned around and looked at Simele and Angela.

Me:Angie!

Yeah I was a little loud.

Angela:Long time no-

Me:Was not long enough so please drop the act and leave me alone.

Angela:You said that you for-

Me:Yeah I did but it do not mean that we are friends at all. Stop trying too hard man,I do not owe anything just like you don't. You were my best friend I trusted you oh no that is not your fault it is mine for trusting a snake. I forgive you but I want nothing to do with you,hope you make each other happy,love each other like the way I loved you. Now please leave me alone.

I could feel the pain again,I had dated before Simele and I was burnt too there. I was tired of crying too.

CHAPTER 2

TIA PETRA

Me:I managed to get some students from Duma Veli but I do not want them one bit.

They looked at the list.

Tiana:The records look good.

Me:Until I met them sister,they have advantage have nice watches,back packs,uniform so they come from well homes the school is fucking with me. I said students from disadvantaged homes not these students.

Hunter:And what do you suggest we do?

Me:I do not know,we just need someone whom we can trust and give us names of students we want.

Aliza:We do not know anyone from the village.

Narnia:Well you can find someone from the village.

Me:How are we suppose to know who we can ask?

Quinton:Go to the village.

After I built a school named after my late sister Tiara Petra Schools for girls,there was high school,primary and preparatory. Each year we awarded students with scholarship to study in our school,I built a corresponding boys school too

named after my husband who is very much alive Zak Bilson Schools for Boys. In both schools I am offering scholarships but now Duma Veli is fucking with me.

Me:How many spots do we have left?

Tiana:Five.

Narnia:Well I just searched the entire village here I have accounts of people that I would prefer. Here.

She handed me the tablet.

Me:Well I remember her. Can you look for her number hack her if you have to.

Narnia:It will not take that long and here you go.

She handed me the tablet again and I dialled the number on my phone.

Me:It is ringing. Hello Zinnia.

Her:Umm hi.

Me:This is Tia Petra we met yesterday a-

Her:Hello?Bloody network!

Me:Bloody network right. I will just fly to Dutywa myself do not worry guys.

Aliza:You do what you must.

Me:No one wants to come with me of course,it is expected after all.

Tiana:I would if you did not have me babysitting the entire week.

ZINNIA

The woman did not call me again well I had no network at all.

Mom:Why would she?

Me:I do not know Mom.

Mom:Your uncles are coming.

Me:That is not good at all.

Mom:They are talking about you being acknowledged by my people.

Me:Do not tell me that you believe them?Last time I checked I had to marry a damn prince to be seen as the chief's granddaughter,the prince might be next in line for the crown of AbaThembu. Well he is going to be the chief.

Mom:Come on Nini.I am not saying that marry the boy just check the village and see how it can help you.

Me:I would rather starve Ma. Ziphi?

He walked in carrying a book.

Ziphi:Right here my love.

Me:It is your birthday tomorrow,you are going to be fifteen officially and you will wake up when I am already gone.

Ziphi:I do not like the sound of this.

Me:Open it.

He looked at the paper back and looked inside.

Ziphi:No ways you did not!

Yep the fifteen years old boy was screaming with the new phone in his hand.

Zanana:Then your old one is mine!

Ziphi:Of course you little child. Thank you.

I managed to get a phone on contract for him but I was not going to tell him that. My body was exhausted,I quickly said my good night before heading to bed yawning. I knew the sleep was not going to last that long so I just laid on the bed still full clothed. Then lights out.

I blinked when I realised that I was in a dream,somehow my mind was clear that I was in a dream as I walked out of my room heading to the dining where the noise was coming from. My mother on the floor crying and begging for the people to let us go. I was ten years old that time,Ziphi five years old sleeping

on the couch unmoved. I was crying hysterically as my father laid dead on the floor in a pool of blood. They took turns in raping my mother and were thinking of doing the same to me too before killing us. One of them took his chance

Advertisement

tearing me apart to a point that I lost my voice and let me lie on the floor bleeding, their plan was to kill us. It was like me standing in my own nightmare, one of the guys pointed his gun on my little brother I remember gathering a lot of strength and rushing to him but the gun went off. My chest tightened I let out an ear piercing scream.

Zanana:Sisi vuka!(Sister wake up!).

I jumped as they looked shaken at me.

Me:Just nightmare baby.

Ziphi:After ten minutes of sleeping Nini?

Mama:The same nightmare?

Me:Yes allover again.

Zanana:What nightmare?

Mama:When Daddy died she was there so she keeps dreaming about the accident.

Instead I was the one who got shot on the chest, this created a dysfunction on the growth of my breasts they took longer, the left one has hole buried inside well they put a metal in it. Plus the doctors said it would never produce any milk at all. Still this day we have no idea why we were going to be murdered well I do not because my mother seemed to know but never said anything. I had to live with the fact that I was raped and almost killed for no absolute reason at all. I just learnt to live with anyway we could not afford therapy and funeral. I learnt to deal with everything as it comes because I had no other option. Right after Dad was buried my mother found out that she was pregnant with Zanana and it was obvious that it was not my father's child but no one had to know that. Everyone knew about their cruelty for raping a pregnant woman and a child, it trended back then but now everyone forgot about it. Every time I slept with Simele I always kept my bra on I did not want him to see anything he only got to know through Angela the moment I came to find out that they were dating.

Ziphi: Can we sleep here Nini?

I smiled at them, these two can be very sweet.

Me: What if I want to go to my boyfriend?

Zanana: I thought you were dumped.

Ziphi: Wasn't she?

Mama:She was crying this December,spending Christmas crying.

Ziphi:"The last Christmas I gave you-

Me:Get out!

Zanana:Jonga Angela Onye is goals.(Look Angela Onye is goals).

Ziphi:Wazi ntoni nge goals?(What do you know about goals?).

Me:He plays soccer.

Zanana:The only goals he knows are scoring people's girlfriends

.

Me:Bam!

Ziphi:Nobody wants me here.

Me:Come here.

ANGELA ONYE

Him:You are saying that our son made you pregnant?Simele Mulaudzi?Takie!

His mother walked in with drinks and sat down.

Her:Is everything alright?Why are you crying Angela?

Me:I told Simele that I was pregnant and he said that it is not his.

Her:Wait a moment isn't he dating Nini?

Mom:What?

Her:Angela is Nini's best friend who is dating Simele so I am very confused.

Dad:Angela who made you pregnant?

Me:Simele.He fell in love with me,they are no longer together at all.

Him:Simele Mulaudzi!

Simele:Dad.

Him:Do you know her?

Simele:I do.

Her:In small words you did this?

Him:Do you know what happens in our culture if you make a girl pregnant?

The only part that had me reporting this pregnancy.

Simele:We have to be married.

Her:Over my dead body they are still in their first year to be marrying each other.

Mom:I agree with her.

Him:They can just sign at the magistrate,be legally married that's it.

Thank you Nini for letting me take him,he is stupid if he thinks that tis baby is his.

Simele:I understand.

You know the Mulaudzi family is pretty rich and I envied Nini for getting Simele just like that without even trying. The moment I found out that she was not going to varsity I decided to talk to him,of course I lied and said that she was hoping for him to marry her since they are rich. Of course he believed me because I was the best friend and we ended up sleeping together that day and I told him some true things about her like the metal on her breast so that when he confronted her she would freak out. Then bam jackpot I had him exactly where I wanted him. After a long planning they decided that we go to court and sign as soon as possible. We walked out leaving Dad behind.

Mom:Well it seems like you predicted it perfectly.

Me:I told you how they work Ma.

Mom:Next step.

Me:I already booked an appointment with the doctor in a month,I just want them to enjoy it while it last and I need to

make sure I have the perfect plan on how I am going to fight with him.

Mom:I raised you well.

Me:Well the herbs did work and look at how much he does not want her.

Mom:Now the daughter is paying for the sins of her mother.

Me:Are you still making sure that she is not going anywhere?

Mom:Well Ndlovukazi did tell me that she has tied their success down,they will not be going anywhere anytime soon. You need to make sure that you wash with everything that Ndlovukazi gave you to make sure that Simele does not leave.

Me:With pleasure. That one is not going anywhere.

CHAPTER 3

ZINNIA

Sometimes I feel like I am cursed or something because wow, this morning Sis'T decided to tell me a story about Angela being pregnant and is going to be the new Mrs Mulaudzi. Yes I pretended to be fine but I was hurt to be precise, we had dreams of one day being married but it all went to waste because I was not good enough, I was never good enough even for my friendship with Angela. We spent two years together yet with her it was different. I cried on my way to the shop, my shift was starting a little later. I stepped in the shop.

Mandisa: And then?

Me: They are getting married with a child.

Mandisa: Awe baby come here.

Me: What did I do to them exactly? Why they did see it fit to hurt me like this?

Mandisa: Chin up you have a visitor here to see you.

Me: Me?

She wiped my eyes before pushing me towards the office, I knocked at the door before I was told to enter.

Me: Mr Zungu, Mrs Petra?

Her:I want to talk to you about a small thing.

Me:Umm?

Her:That day we met I was going to Duma Veli looking for students that are worth our scholarship to my schools,well high school I have only five spots left. Your principal gave me the wrong students. Mr Zungu just confirmed that you could help me.

Him:I also told her about your brother who is definitely heading to grade 10,Ziphi.

Her:The schools are boarding schools,the scholarship covers everything the students need.

She handed me the papers,I looked at the schools,they were definitely expensive.

Me:How does this work?

Her:They will be transported from here to Red Empire next year,which is in less than three months. Can you help us starting with your brother so I can go to the school with the list of people that I want.

I took the paper and wrote my brother's name,I was excited way too excited actually but I did not want to say it.

Me:Thank you,I am sure that you may see it something that you usually do but to me it is like I can breath knowing that my

brother might actually get the opportunity to become what he wants.

Her:These hands are meant to build not destroy,people of this world should remember that and we would be living in a peaceful world.

She brushed my hand before smiling,I got up feeling a little emotional as I walked out. I took my phone out and called my mother.

Me:He truly should be worshipped Mama,Nakweziphi is getting a new school Mama,he is getting scholarship Mama.

Mom:Oh He should be my baby. I love you.

I felt hands around my waist.

Mandisa:God bless you.

Me:Cannot believe that I was crying for Simele and Angela,my brother is about to get the best education ever just because God has not really forsaken you.

Mandisa:You will be focusing only on Zenam aka Zanana and your mother. After this time we are finally catching a break,mothering a teenager is hard.

Most time Mandisa took him to extra classes,he was annoying as hell asking this and that but he means well.

ZIPHI

Me: Matter is anything that occupies space, which means it could be the smallest particle, an atom, air etc.

Him: You see? Where was everyone when I said that? Those you did not answer my questions

Advertisement

detention after school. Ziphi follow me.

I grabbed my backpack and followed the teacher.

Him: My child your sister was clever but was not motivated to study because she was busy worrying about what you were going to eat and survive on. You have great potential too do not forget that.

Me: I will not Sir.

Him: You are needed at home.

Me: Everything okay?

Him: Well more than okay run home now, your sister is waiting.

I ran of course trying to figure out what was going on. I pushed the door open to find Nini sitting on the couch with some papers.

Me: Nini?

Her:Baby.

I kissed her cheek.

Me:I did not take the phone to school,Mom has it. Speaking about where is she?

Her: Went to church to pray for you. Sit.

Me:okay.

Her:You have received scholarship to study at Zak Bilson International High School for Boys.

Me:How?What?

I was screaming,my friends will not know that it was me anyway.

Her:Here is the brochure and get to know your school.

Me:What is going to happen to you-

Her:Go make your dreams come true baby that is all that matters right now,we are going to be more than just fine,my soul is at ease knowing that one of us is catching a big break. Go and be Nini's little man.

Me:I am going to make you all proud.

Her:Maybe bring a girl.

Me:Hell naw I do not have time for a girl.

Her:I said the same now look at me crying like a chimpanzee.

Me:Not me,I am the guy remember?

Her:Are you happy?

Me:More than happy. Are you happy Nini?

Her:Over the moon baby,Nini loves you.

Me:Ziphi loves you more.

Her:Remember?

Me:When I make a mistake it does not mean that the world is over,I have to get up and try again.

Her:Good boy.

I walked to my room and looked at the posters.

Me:One day I will lead this country. One day I will play for Springboks. One step at a time.

My phone rang.

Me:Hello?

Voice:This is Tia Petra.

I looked at the brochure,it had her face on the corner.

Me:Yes Mrs Petra.

Her:I hope I am talking to Nakweziphi Manona.

Me:You are Mam.

Her:I take it your sister told you about my offer.

Me:Which I totally accept.

She chuckled.

Her:Through that she did mention that the car will be picking you tomorrow at her work place with other kids and their guardians so you can come view the school?

Me:Nini!

Her:I will see you tomorrow.

The line went dead.

Me:You forgot to mention the trip to Red Empire tomorrow.

Nini:Now you know.

TIA PETRA

Me:Well I managed to get what I wanted and they are going to be here tomorrow and I would love for Isaac and Seth to show the boys the grounds,Quarnia and Christiana to show the girls before we invite them over for a quick lunch before they go back.

Isaac:Sure thing.

My phone vibrated,I got up and walked out.

Me:Baby.

Him:I will be home soon but I am in town so I wanted to ask about what you wanted to eat.

Me:Well I am babysitting so please come with something that everyone is going to love.

Him:Fine.Did you get hold of the students?

Me:Your son Isaac will be showing them the grounds tomorrow.

Him:Good,good.Love you.

Me:Love you more.

I dropped the call as car drove in the yard.

Me:This is a surprising day.

Daniel:Will you ever stop being so dramatic?

I hugged him.

Me:It is unlikely for you to show up in the middle of the week.

Daniel:Well I might be wanting something from you.

Me:I am listening.

Daniel:I am thinking of getting married again.

Me:That is a good thing.

At home I have twin brothers who are older than me Casper and Cadian, then me, Tiana then the late Tiara who was married to Daniel. She died in a plane crash about ten years ago, they had a five year old daughter whom I have taken in as my own Britney because I did not want Daniel to feel neglected. For some time I had to convince him to date.

Daniel: Your daughter.

I laughed, Britney can be vicious just like her mother.

Me: What happened?

Daniel: She told you.

Me: Well about putting a plastic snake in your girlfriend's pocket?

Daniel: Women think I have a freak for a daughter.

Me: Ask her what kind of a woman that she wants for you.

Daniel: I want a woman like Mommy.

Me: What? She does not remember Tiara.

Daniel: I am talking about you, she wants me to find a woman like you which is impossible because I am in a relationship.

Me: She wants someone who is going to love her as her own, she wants to be comfortable like she does with me. She knows that I am her mother, yes we told her about Tiara but she

don't feel anything about that because to her I am her mother. When you bring someone you need to make sure that she is going to love Britney too.

Daniel: Lydia adores Britney but my daughter is not having any of it Tia.

Me: I will talk to her myself then. So when are you popping the question?

Daniel: January.

Me: Then I am happy for you.

Daniel: I wish Britney could be welcoming as you.

Me; Britain!

Voice: Mommy! Dad?

Daniel: Hey baby.

Me: You will bond with him later .Walk with me.

Britney: So what is up?

Me: You are fifteen right?

Britney: Most definitely.

Me: So what did Lydia do to you?

Britney: I do not want her with my Daddy.

Me:You do know that you cannot decide for him?

Britney:I know it is the thought that counts Mommy.

I laughed at her.

Me:What did she do to you?

Britney:She removed pictures of you from the wall,is bossing the housekeeper around,apparently Dad has to get me a chauffeur. She is a snob.

Me:Nana your Dad thinks he is happy with her so I want you to let him be .He will come here to see you if you do not feel comfortable with her. You have to let him make his own mistake,no woman is going to be me at all,he cannot find another me in this world. We fall for the most unlikely people ever,it is life but if Daniel is making a huge mistake he will learn by himself.

Britney:I will let her be.

Me:Well you are going to apologise to her to.

Britney:But I won't mean it?

Me:It is the thought that counts.

Britney:Mama.

Me:What happens in Dubai stays in Dubai.

CHAPTER 4

ZIPHI

After six hours of being in a car we finally arrived in Red Empire, they had us go to the girl's school first. All I could say was wow, from where I am from this is considered university. A girl walked in carrying a tray with drinks dressed in the school's uniform.

Her: Good morning everyone. My name is Britney Dellisantro well the people who are suppose to be helping the girls are in still in class and will be here soon.

Then we heard clicking of heels and Mrs Tia appeared.

Tia: I see my guests are being welcomed.

Her: Mommy we do that come on duh.

Mommy? We were all shocked actually.

Tia: This my daughter, the only girl out of all three boys.

Nini: She truly does take after you, she is beautiful and her eyes are the prettiest metallic brown I have ever seen.

Trust me Zinnia sees things that we I mean I do not see, I do not even know when she noticed that the girl has metallic brown eyes. It was obvious that they were stunned as the girl looked at her in shock.

Nini:I did not mean to make you uncomfortable my love.

Her:No Mama,I am shocked that you noticed I have been standing here. Thank you so much.

The girl's face literally turned red from smiling. Then voices came two girls came,I looked at the girl who looked undeniable white the moment she turned my entire teenage being froze. She was beautiful,she had long blonde hair,greenest eyes I could notice that she was wearing a hat which meant she was albino. Her face cracked softly as she laughed showing the braces, it was getting a little hot.

Nini:Mhm.

She whispered on my ear making me jump.

Me:What?

Nini:Oros Krush,I watched you.

Me:Mxm.

Tia:Thank God you finally arrived. Girls these three are going to take you around until we come back. These are my nieces Quarnia Black aka Vanilla and Christiana Bilson aka Risa.

Vanilla mhm it was befitting alright. I cannot believe I am having a crush on her. I was staring at her as they walked away with the girls.

Tia:Let's go.

The boy's high school was opposite the girl's school. It took five minutes to get there,two guys were already waiting. Tia hugged both guys who kissed her cheeks.

Tia:This is my son Isaac Bilson he is a senior here and this is one of my many nephews and nieces Sethandiwe Sanchez. I leave them at your capable hands boys.

.....
.....

I was tired,the school was just so big we even went to lunch in Mrs Petra's whom we found out that she was Mrs Bilson. We were heading home now,every time I drift off to sleep I kept thinking about the girl,Vanilla I even forgot her name. I could not sleep in short words.

Me:What did they mean when they said that there is a Dr Manona?

Nini:It is some woman related to the President.

Me:Ohh?

Nini:It is just a coincidence baby.

Me:Are you okay?

Nini:Grandpa passed away this morning and the funeral is this weekend.

Me:So fast?

Nini:There is wedding next week so first thing tomorrow we are heading there.

Me:Grandpa was a good man Nini.

Nini:Our uncles are gunning for his seat already,I am afraid that I might be cornered hard this time.

Me:Do you think they will push you to marry in order to help us?

Nini:That is what they have been preaching Ziphi. Do not worry about me baby.

ZINNIA

Going to my mother's home was just another stressing matter. My mother was the eldest so she was in line to rule the small clan under the watchful eye of Higher Chief of AbaThembu. The Chief was livid when my mother ran off with my mother when she was suppose to marry his son,then they decided to fix the past by suggesting that I marry the Chief's son whom I thought was just weird. He wore those double lenses kind of glasses and wore bigger clothes than him. That was four years ago when I

met him but I wanted to kill him instead. Sometimes I thought about the offer, I mean my brothers and mother could be getting the best life in the process and I was kind of willing to sacrifice my own happiness to better their lives. I have been avoiding bumping into my uncles all day, so I chose to go to the river with my cousins.

Me: Seriously?

Her: I am telling you Nini he is getting hotter by the day.

Me: You are definitely lying Silondoloze.

Her: That is his car.

She was telling me about how he was hot which I did not believe at all. We walked in the kitchen putting the buckets down.

Aunty: Nini go greet your husband. You cannot be dressed like that.

She unwrapped her scarf and put it around my shoulders.

Me: Husband?

Aunty: Go now.

She literally pushed me towards the dining room and I walked in looking around.

Mama: Nini is everything alright?

Me:I was just asked to come here.

Uncle:Your husband is here.

Me;Huh?

Mama:Luzuko what is going on?

Uncle:The chief said if no bride comes out from this clan our place shall be removed.

Me:Why don't you make your daughter the bride?There is no way I am marrying that-

I literally looked around for the guy. Oh kill me now!He is hot very hot,he literally stared at me squinting his eyes. I bet he cannot see me.

Me:Him whatever his name is.

Him:Phethula.

Me:I was not asking.

Uncle:Nini show respect to your husband.

Me:Over my dead body.

Uncle:The prince is specifically asking for your hand and he wanted to talk to you about it.

Me:Ohh?

Him:Can we head outside?

He was already on his feet heading outside,I literally let the scarf fall on the ground before walking out.

Me:Shoot your shot Phakamani.

Him:Phethula. Look I do not want to marry you but I have a duty to my people and you should remember that. Your mother is living like a nobody yet she has a big home waiting here for her to take. Your siblings are being deprived from getting what they should get because you have forgotten your duty. I'd rather be not happy than see my people unhappy just because I cannot sacrifice. I am not asking you to act with me,accept the marriage so we can move on with our lives.

He looked serious,damn he was really hot way too hot.

Me:Phew I almost fell asleep with that speech.

Him:You are so fucken childish.

Me:You are hot. I mean this sounds like those typical cliché stories where we are arranged to be married,we don't want each other but we have duty. We marry even though we hate each other,we go to live in your house. Little accidents like walking on me naked which I do not mind. You get drunk and confess that you cannot fuck anyone anymore because I am on your mind bleh. We decide to take it step by step then we are in love.

He looked at me before bursting out laughing.

Me:Then you buy me a ten million weave

Advertisement

I tie it to a bun wear my Audi shoes and Lamborghini dress girls want to be me,men want me. Yikes....

Him:Damn you watch too much movies and read way too many stories.

I swear this guy is gay,he was acting a little funny. He composed himself when he realised that I was looking at him.

Me:Almost thought you were gay for a moment.

Him:You are undeniable funny.

Me:I want to do what I possible can to give my mother and siblings a better life.

Him:They will if you just accept the marriage,I am willing to buy you your own house let you do what you want.

Me:Won't they expect us to have a child?

Him:They will but I am capable of dodging that. This is a marriage of getting what we want for our families.

Me:It means me finding a new job.

Him:You can do that in the city Nini,I have companies where I can put you there,you can even study if you want to.

Me:I do not know about this,way too fast and too good to be true.

Him:Apply for school then,they will be opening in less than a week I will help you if it needs to be. Look I am desperate here,I want to have peace my father is even willing to disown me just because I do not want to follow tradition.

Me:I do not want you to wake up one day and say that you are in love with me something that I will not be able to return. You look sincere but I don't want to be trapped as someone's wife just because of tradition.

Him:I am not pushing you to accept this because I have a choice,I am being denied rights to see my daughter or even talk to her unless I do this.

Me:They can do that?

Him:My family's word here is law,I am quite surprised that they let you go that easily after defying them. I am doing this for my daughter,I wanted my daughter to know about her father,we all have to make sacrifices for the ones we love.

Me:I am sorry I had no idea.

Him:Just please help me.

Oh boy was I agreeing with this?But it really looked very good,I get to see Ziphi anytime I want if I agree.

Me:Just because I am saying yes,it doesn't mean that I want you.

Him:You are weird woman,let's tell everyone.

The moment we stepped inside everyone looked at us in curiosity.

Him:She said yes.

They took longer to understand what he was saying,before my aunts started ululating in joy but I was not happy at all. I don't even know why I have agreed because this was not right. Was I really doing it for my family or the fact I was going to be able to go to school?Was I really this selfish?What happened to thinking about my family?The more I stood here I could feel guilty eating me alive. I squeezed my palms together trying to pull myself together.

ANGELA ONYE

Her:You have done my first three steps, do not worry he will marry you and be loyal to you .

Me:Makhosi.

I clapped.

Her:To get more you need to make more firm sacrifices.

Me:The damn baby growing inside my womb.

Her:Then so be it.

Mom:And about Zuzeka?

Ndlovukazi threw her bones,she looked at them and shook her head.

Mom:What is going on?

She threw the bones again.

Her:This is not happening,the girl is getting married to a prince.

Me:Do not tell me it is Phethula.

Her:That is him.

Mom:Do something!

Her:We do not mess with royalty if you still want to live.

Me:What about Zinnia?

Her:We can kill her.

Me:Woah no ways,we agreed on making sure she does not go anywhere not kill her.

Mom:She might as well die.

Me:What good will we get huh?Make her suffer,like she must not have children or undeniable pain when she is about to sleep with her husband not kill her.

Her:I have to agree with your daughter,if that girl suddenly dies the royal house will get curious and that will not be good.

Mom:Do what you must Ndlovukazi.

She put the money on the floor.

Us:Makhosi!

I was introduced to Ndlovukazi when I told my mother about what was happening with Zinnia,everyone at school loved her,teachers adored her and guys wanted to talk to her most of the time which was annoying. So about three years ago Mom did a demonstration and her mother was involved in a car accident. Immediately she introduced me to Ndlovukazi who gave me everything I needed to use. Everyone suddenly loved but that wasn't enough since Zinnia did not seem bothered at all,I wanted her to feel the pain I felt. They did exactly that to a point that they avoided still she was not bothered since Mandisa was around. She cracked when she lost Simele,I want her to stay as nothing until she dies. Mandisa is still a closed case according to Ndlovukazi. How dare she get a prince?

CHAPTER 5

ZINNIA

Ziphi:No ways.

I just laughed.

Zanana:Nini as a wife?I feel sorry for the husband,she can talk rubbish most of the time.

Me:Take that back you miserable child.

Ziphi:I have to agree with him this time,you can be mean and rude Nini.

We were walking to Simele's home to talk to his mother Sis'T. After Grandpa's funeral we well the family talked that Mom should return back home all of us will be living there but my brothers were going to finish school at the chief's school. As for me I was going to be in the royal home until we get married. I cringed at the thought of being raped by the guy if the elders demanded a child,after all I was weak compared to him. My life has spiralled out of control before I can even breath,I do not even know what I am doing. Since when did life become so hard that I would accept arranged marriage.

Zanana:We are here.

Angela was outside talking to Simele, the way I was stressing I did not even care about them at all.

Me: Afternoon. Is Sis'T here?

Angela: I heard that you are getting married.

Me: You heard right.

Simele: She must be copying us.

Ziphi: Oh really? Last time I checked the Prince asked for her hand in marriage four years ago so why now? Oh right you just had to go.

Angela: It won't last.

Ziphi: Just like your baby hair isn't lasting right?

This is why I love Ziphi the boy was a savage and I was the saint.

Me: You are not thinking about hitting my baby brother? If you dare we both know what I will do to you, I will forget that damn child growing inside.

Voice: Is everything alright here?

Simele: This girl is insulting my fiancée.

Sis'T: And then?

Angela: She just threatened to hit me while pregnant.

Sis'T: And so? Come in Nini.

I looked at her and grinned.

Me:Bitch.

I walked inside the house.

Sis'T:If I could choose who my son marry I would.

Me:Sadly you cannot Sis'T.

Sis'T:I heard that you are getting married,I never figured you as the marrying type.

Me:Circumstances put me here,I was left with no choice.

Was I?

Me:Anyway we will be leaving first thing tomorrow morning for my mother's home,someone will be coming Thursday to live in the house so I will be leaving the keys with you.

Sis'T:Please boys wait outside.

My brothers looked at me before walking out.

Sis'T:Are you okay?

Me:I have no idea what I am doing but I am anyway. It is not easy,my little brothers are so happy to be changing places,so happy that we will have enough food and that is enough to keep me going.

Sis'T:There is you before anyone else.

Me:My siblings before me,I do not want to feel any guilt please I already feel like I am selling myself for a better life.

Sis'T:Botting things up isn't healthy Zinnia.

Me:I know but I need to hold on a little longer,just long enough to be sure that my family is safe.

Sis'T:Go and do a cleansing.

Me:A cleansing?

Sis'T:You and your mother to be precise.

Me:What?Why?

Sis'T:Trust me.

My phone vibrated,I looked at the screen.

Me:I have to go.

Sis'T:Call me sometimes okay?

I Just hugged her. I walked out.

Angela:You will never succumb to anything.

I just rolled my eyes as I walked out of the yard,a sharp pain shoot at the lower part of my stomach maybe it was periods or something but I was on prevention so there was no way. It disappeared as soon as it came.

NDLOVUKAZI

Me:This is bad,very bad way too bad.

I walked up and down in my room.

Voice:Yintoni wahla unyuka?(What is going on you are busy going up and down?).

Me:Tata. (Father).

Him:Utheni?(What is going on with you?).

Me:Ahh mThembu I am just stressing about the wedding.

Him:What wedding Ndlovukazi?

Me:Phethula and that Manona girl.

Him:So how do you know?Your ancestors told you about that or better did they send an email to you?

I did not miss the mockery from his voice.

Me:Phethula told me after all he is my son.

Only if he knew what I am capable of ,I could not do anything to him because of the damn ancestors.

Him:Of course you saw it in your bone throwing nonsense,do everyone a favour and do not try to kill this daughter in-law.

Me:Uzama ukuthini Tata?(What are you trying to say Father?).

Him:Uve eyiphi?(Which one did you hear?).

I clenched my teeth as he continued looking through his clothes.

Me:Going somewhere with your mistress?

Him:Want to join us?You are more than welcomed to do so mthakathi. (witch)

Me:Siyavuya ngubani umthakathi kuwe?(Siyavuya who is a witch?).

Him:Xa isihlangu sikuthi fit Noluthando Mtshali sinxibe ubenguCinderella nkosikazi. (If the shoe fits you Noluthando Mtshali wear it and be Cinderella wife.)

I clenched my hands tighter,I wanted to kill him but I calmed myself.

Me:I will not let you get under my skin.

Him:Me get under your dead skin?Ah never my lovely wife.

He forced a kiss on my lips before walking out whistling. I grabbed the nearest vase and threw it on the floor. Till this day I do not how he came to find out that I killed our first son's wife well she got a little nosey way too nosey so I had to. Then other series of events happened,I do not know exactly but suddenly I

could not touch my daughter in-laws and he started throwing nasty comments towards me. I tried to figure it out but royals are quite tricky. A knock echoed.

Me:In.

A guard walked in.

Me:Yes.

Guard:You are being summoned downstairs by Chief Mtshali.

Me:I thought that he was leaving.

Guard:They are welcoming Phethula's fiancée home.

Me:What?Nobody saw it fit to tell me about this?

Guard:His Majesty said that I must not leave you here.

Me:Are you going to watch me get dressed?

He looked at me unmoving.

Me:Let's go then.

I followed the guard to the sitting room,it was indeed full I do not even know how I missed it at all. I sat besides him.

Him:My people,baThembu today is a blessed day. My youngest son Phethula has found himself a beautiful wife.

sans-serif">They ululated mxm.

Him:As you can see for yourself she is indeed beautiful,to my daughters welcome your new sister. Unfortunately they will be leaving first tomorrow.

Me:So soon?

Him:Phethula has to return to his companies.

Me:Then he must leave her,she needs to learn our ways.

Phethula:WE are engaged not married Mama and I am taking my fiancée with me. She will learn after we get married this December.

Me:Oh we are not that scary Phethula.

Phethula:Ma I am taking my fiancée with me if that is okay with you.

Me:I am sorry I did not mean to make anyone uncomfortable,it is nice to meet you my love. I love new people so I tend to love seeing them.

My husband did not buy the fake smile and empathy,like I cared anyway. The daughter in-laws took her away so I followed.

Me:You are beautiful.

Her: Thank you My Lady.

Me:Call me Mama. Do you have to leave so fast?

Her:Phethula sa-

Me:The Mtshali men can be controlli-

Her:I want to leave with him.

She cut me while talking,cut me!

Me:Next time please do not cut my sentences sweetheart.

Her:As long as you do not Mama.

She sweetly said,I internally snickered.

Me:My apologies,I like you already.

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Her:Is this a good idea?

Me:We can go check out an apartment then.

Her: Don't you think you have done enough?My family is back to the safest place so no need to continue helping me.

Me:Look you are doing me the biggest favour, something that no one would, you might have your personal reasons but to me it is the best thing ever. Each day,second I think about it,I get overwhelmed.

Her: Living together isn't exactly ideal, I don't want Silondoloze up in my case.

Me:What?

Her:I am not stupid Phethula, that's reason my family is being threatened. You impregnated my cousin while you were suppose to marry me,my uncles are pushing this because of the baby. I read people pretty well Silo is taken by you,I saw how relieved she was when I said yes to you.

Me:You are sly.

Her:I know that there is no man who would just willingly want me,that is why I prefer this job.

She handed me her phone,it was cracked on the screen,we should get her a new phone.

Me:Cleaning?

Her:I will be able to blend in with everyone.

Me: Can't you want something like a cashier or so?

Her:Being a cashier requires me to interact with people, they will get me reported and I will be fired.

Me:How did you keep the job back in Jojweni?

Her:A lot of people requested for my removal but Mrs Zungu didn't exactly agree,she told me that I was to stick to my job and let witches do theirs.

Me:Sounds like you are somehow cursed whatsoever.

Her:You know I think witches exist yet I don't believe that they would be interested in me,I have nothing.

Me:I am sorry. I can help you get the job you know.

Her:How?

Me:Do not worry about that.

To be honest I used to have a crush on her then I met Silondoloze, I was immediately in love with her more than I thought. Things took a drastic turn when I found out she was pregnant about two years ago,my family took it personal by making sure that I couldn't see my daughter at all. Zinnia is a good person but she doesn't see that, I know that any man who love a woman like her. She is beautiful in and out,no I am not in love with her at all.

Me:For now we are engaged we should stay together until we are absolutely sure that you are settled in,you have to know about Red Empire.

She winced.

Me:Are you okay?

Her:Just cramps.

Me:Have you eaten anything?

Her: Only cake from your mother.

Me:Mother offered you a cake?

Oh God!

Her:You are scaring me.

Me:Look give me a moment.

I took out my phone and dialled my father's number.

Me:Ndlovukazi offered Nini cake.

Him:Give her the mixture,your mother is tiring Phethula.

I took the bottle from fridge and handed it to her.

Me:Drink two spoons.

Her:Why?

Me:From now on stay clear of my mother if you wish to survive royalty.

Her:Why?

Me:You are so innocent, you don't even know the famous witch doctor Ndlovukazi.

Her: Ndlovukazi? Sounds li-wait isn't that your mother?Sangoma?

Me:I am her son so trust me when I say stay away from her.

Trust me I thought I was going crazy when I found out what my mother was capable of, she was conniving and would kill someone if she felt threatened.

Her: Now I am very worried.

Me: Well you have seen your room, as my fiancée I will be giving you the money to do the grocery and buy your own necessities, it is not enough for what you are doing for me already.

Her; Thank you is good enough for me and getting me that cleaning job will be a cherry on top.

Me: You can be anything if you can be positive..

Her: It's true I won't be accepted by any varsity.

Me: With those marks? Clearly they must be blind very blind.

Her: It is a story of my life, when something good is about to happen it falls down.

Me: You should do a cleansing.

Her:: It needs money..

Me: I-

Her: No, I don't want you to help again you are doing enough, I am helping you and you are doing the same to me so please don't help me anymore.

CHAPTER 6

ZINNIA[4 MONTHS LATER]

It has been good old four months,Ziphi is registering at the new school and I have been working at the hospital as a cleaner. As I expected I was rejected by all the places I applied in. I wasn't really that surprised anyway, Phethula has been a very good friend,he simple is a friend. At first I thought we would start liking each other but we continued talking like best friends. Silondolozé did come to visit with the child sometimes and she was uncomfortable with me being around. I know that sooner or later she was going to feel uncomfortable,so I decided to get myself an apartment. Look at me talking about apartments what surprised me was the woman whom I talked to she told me I could move in because my fiance already paid everything. I thought I was renting not buying it. I have used all my salary to buy clothes for my siblings from scratch,went as far as buying Ziphi a laptop and Zanana a new phone. I bought them uniform all my four months salary ended on those now I was getting an apartment. I didn't like the fact that he did that because I wanted to do things myself on my own.

Ziphi:Done and dusted.

Me:Well good luck little brother.

Ziphi:So you two haven't fallen in love?

Me:Worse I am moving out today.

Ziphi: Silondoloze still giving you the stinky eye?

Me:Each moment she sees me she becomes withdrawn,even these pimples are getting much worse.

Ziphi:You never had puberty pimples suddenly you have those like you are being bewitched.

Me:Maybe I am. I have to go.

Ziphi:Bye sisi.

I walked to the taxi rank in silence. I started developing very nasty pimples on my face they were itchy and most times felt like something was walking on my face. The pain on my womb came once in a week,it was sharp and painful. I looked at the roadblock people were waiting for something I think. As if on cue black SUV cars followed each other heading to the town hall being transported by police cars.. I pushed through the people well I wanted to see what was going on. Cameras flashed, sometimes I remember having those dreams of having guards,cameras flashing on me but I knew that it would never happen. The woman walked out,she was beautiful,I didn't realise that a man was next to her. Everyone screamed in pure delight to see them.

Me:They must be famous.

Woman: Child that is President Zac Manona and the First Lady MJ Manona.

Oh these Manonas, there is definitely no way that we could be related to them. Well Dad's parents died many years ago before he even met my mother and was the only surviving child. I moved heading back to the rank.

Voice: Isn't this the beautiful flower?

Me: How many times do I have to tell you that I am engaged?

Him: Or you can just not tell me.

Me: How typical of you!

Him: Woah dude that is my lady's chair.

The guy paused before letting the front door go. I have encountered this guy on my first day to work.

Me: You are still dramatic Micah.

Him: I thought I was doing a part time job driving a taxi then bam I meet you.

Me: I am engaged not available.

Him: People change you know.

He was too clean and well mannered for the job though.

Me: Only you can say that.

He opened the door as I stepped in.

Guy:Woah Micah is opening doors!

They laughed as he chuckled. I liked him you know but I was worried,yes he was clean,nice and kind but something about him,he wasn't your typical taxi driver. The way he talked told me that he was more than a taxi, trust me I have been told many times that I see things that most people don't and I am always right though. Few more people got in and the taxi was full.

Him:So you are tired?

Me:Not really, just had to give my brother somethings on his first day at school.

Him:Which school?

Me:Zak Bilson High.

Him;I never took you as that rich.

Me: He got a scholarship.

Him:Mama thinks scholarships are just typical not knowing to someone is benefitting a lot.

Me:When you are used in doing something you don't realise that it is big to someone else.

Him:This is why you should marry me.

Me:You don't even want to tell me about you.

Him:You never told me your full name.

Me:Zinnia.

Him:Wait it's an aster flower or tree?

Me:How do you know?

Him:Scientist of course, I studied a lot of flowers and plants looking for a cure.

Me: Medical Scientist?

Him:No I am joking,I have this book at home.

He was lying that I knew.

Me:Almost sounded so convincing.

He continued dropping people off until it was my turn.

Him:Your number.

I took the phone, typed my number and saved it before pressing back accidentally..

Me:This is a nice picture.

Him:I am half naked in the picture.

Me:Yes you are and bye.

I couldn't help but notice that it was an Apple. I waved before walking the gate, I punched the code and walked in. I pushed the door and walked in.

Phethula: Thank God you are finally here.

Me: Everything alright?

Phethula: Silo bought you a visitor.

Me: Who?

Phethula: Some girl called Angela, I am confused why she would do that apparently you are not who I think you are.

Me: Huh?

Phethula: That girl had a mouthful to say about you and I am stunned Silondolozé believes it.

Me: Not today, I am moving remember?

Phethula: The apartment is furnished anyway, bought few things so you won't have to buy anything..

Me: This is too much.

Phethula: But you deserve it.

Voice: Isn't this lovely?

Did I say the part where she suddenly hates me?

Me: Silondolozé.

Her:You know at first I thought you were helping because of our baby but now I realise that you love men who are in love with other people.

Me:I am not following.

Her:It's a good thing that you are moving out.

Phethula:So suddenly you keep forgetting that she's helping us.

Her:For her own selfish reasons,she wants to break us up just like she did to Angela and Simele. What kind of a friend are you?

Me:Even if I tell the truth no one is going to believe me anyway so let me just go pack my things and go.

Her:Do that you are not needed anymore, you conniving backstabbing whore. Who would want you anyway?

The words cut like a knife as I walked to my bedroom,her sudden hate on me was expected somehow I knew that. How the hell did Angela get to her and why is she so well bent on destroying me?I let the tears fall,I knew that it wasn't going to last the little happiness that I had. Sooner it was going to blow.

sans-serif">

ANGELA ONYE

First Ndlovukazi told me that I should bring Silondoloze to her, it didn't take that long I just told her a little story about a best friend that took my man. I don't know what she told her but she came back wanting to hear about Zinnia and I did. She couldn't believe that they were harbouring a snake in the house.

Silo: She has Phethula wrapped around her finger.

Me: I told you.

Silo: I thought she was helping. For a rape victim she should have manners.

Me: What?

Silo: I don't know the entire story but that night her father was killed-

Her:: Definitely none of your business Silondoloze!!

We jumped.

Silo: You were raped after all no big deal, quite surprised that you didn't tell your best friend.

Me: She was busy going after my man.

Her: One day.

Me: If you don't die tomorrow.

Her: Weren't you "pregnant"?

Silo: Did you fall pregnant?? Or wait can you have children?

Me: She was raped, I bet she is acting like a victim someone saw through her.

Silo: We had to walk on eggshells around her, I can't believe that I trusted you Zinnia.

Her: I cannot believe that you trust her Silondolozé but then story of my life.

She pulled the suitcase.

Her: Oh wait you do remember that I have to marry your man in a week?

Silo: You little bitch.

I pulled her, I knew that Zinnia had fists for days.

Me: Look Ndlovukazi can help you make sure that the wedding doesn't happen at all.

Silo: How?

Me: Didn't you say that he does not feel anything for her?

Silo: Yeah he said so but he sees an angel instead.

Me: Don't worry Ndlovukazi will give us something.

NDLOVUKAZI

Me:Yintoni?(What?).

Him:So the wedding is next week.

Me:Ke ngoku?(So what?).

Him: Apparently Silondolozwe suddenly hates Zinnia,now I am controlling myself from ripping you apart.

My skin prickled.

Me:What?Why?

Him: Noluthando, Noluthando please don't test me I know exactly what you are capable of. Suddenly you and Silondolozwe are best of friends.

Me:She is the mother of my granddaughter Siyavuya,she is suppose to hate the woman getting her man, it's only fair after all.

Him:I see. Oh she is here.

He got up and left.

Me:Makoti.

Her:Oh Ma I am not sure about ever marrying Phethula ever.

Me;Why not?

Her:The wedding is next week.

Me:I know but you can do something about that.

Her:I can?

Me:Yes. The chief was my first love but he was destined to marry someone else.

Her:He was?

Me:I killed her.

Her:What?

Me:You are the only one who knows that, I poisoned her and she died. For love you do anything and the ancestors would never abandon you.

Her: Really?

Me:Fourty years later I am still here.

Her:I am sorry but I don't want to kill her.

Me:I wasn't going to suggest that anyway.

Her:Ohh.

Me:Angela is already making sure that she is suffering anyway,no man would want her anyway with the face.

Her:How come Phethula feels for her?

Me:He is a royal, someone must be touched by a powerful sangoma to see her true herself.

Her:So how do we stop this wedding?

Me:We simple let it happen.

Her:What?

Me:If they don't get married forget him because his father want them married either way.

Her:I was hoping that you would suggest something.

Me:The moment she gets married she will be cleansed and your name shouldn't come out of Bab'uWeza only Angela's will.

Her:I didn't know.

Me:We will talk about this after the wedding. Did you bring my granddaughter?

Her:Yes she is playing with her cousins.

Me: I will send someone to bring her over,I want to spend sometime with her. You can take your leave.

I watched her as she left.

Me:I really hate desperate women who can't think for themselves. Thangane do go and meet my granddaughter make

sure that she drinks from our mixture. She will be sacrificed on the wedding night.

Voice:As you wish Ndlovukazi.

I got up and headed to the kitchen.

Me:Why haven't I received my tea?

Maid: Ndlovukazi we-

Me:Nyovukazi and I still don't see my tea?You are fired find replacement for you or I will have your head. You!Make my tea!Now damn servants.

I walked out of the royal stead and headed to the lower grounds where my hut was. I found a lot of people outside even Angela, mostly women arghh.

Them: Ndlovukazi.

I walked inside.

Me:Angela!

Her: Ndlovukazi.

Me:Ufunani?(What do you want?).

Her:Simele i-

Me:Is proving to be a little difficult neh?

Her:Yes and he literally said that he doesn't want us to live together anymore.

Me:What exactly do you want from me? Because my power sometimes has to let its victims go.

Her:This cannot happen,he is not leaving and that is final.

Me:Well kill him.

Her:Woah wait a minute.

Me: That's all I can give you.

Well more like when this goes down li don't want to be associated with you at all.

Her:Give me something to put in his food.

CHAPTER 7

ZINNIA

I finally decided to go to a clinic for the excruciating pain on my womb.

Nurse:I need you to go to the hospital as soon as possible because what you describing can affect your fertility.

Those words rang as I sat in line to see a doctor in the hospital I was working in. I was definitely worried.

Voice:Miss you can go.

I got up and walked inside.

Dr:Hello there.

Me:Hi.

Dr:I am Dr Haven just taking over from Dr Lee for this week. You tell me exactly what you have been telling the nurse.

Me;I keep getting sharp pains here,on my fallopian tubes too.

Dr:Lie down but push your jeans down.

I did as she said before lying down.

Dr:This look bruised.

Me;That is why I got concerned.

Dr:Is it painful?

Me:Yes.

Dr:Can I try to cut a part?

Me:Heh?

Dr: First I will tranquilise this part.

Me:Phew.

I jumped a little as she pressed the syringe. I laid on the bed trying to think about the outfit I was going to wear for my “wedding” suddenly felt my intestines twist. I wanted to die already because I didn’t want to get married but I had to keep the end of the deal. Silondoloze is already on team AntiZinnia some hashtag that was created by Angela months ago.

Dr:The hell?

Me:What?

Dr:Stay still.

I got up wincing, I looked down and almost screamed. Dirty blood was coming out of the cut she made,she pushed me down. My fallopian tubes were rotting while I was very much alive. Suddenly I only felt tears falling on my face,she took her gloves off and held my hand. She jumped and looked down at my face.

Dr:I am afraid by authorisation you will have to be taken to emergency surgery. Is there anyone you want to call?

Me:No.

Dr:You are going to be kind of dead Miss-

Me:Zinnia. My family lives about six hours away from here and I don't want them to worry,if something goes wrong you can call them but I have to be on my way home tomorrow. So can you take me to theatre already?

My heart was threatening to come out of my mouth,I didn't even know what to think. What if I die?

Dr:You have hardship-

Me: Trust me I know and sure hell don't want you Dr Haven reminding me,not to be rude or anything.

She clenched her teeth before walking out.

Me:God have you forsaken me? Don't you recognise me as your child anymore? Don't you hear me? Don't you care that much about me?Oh please remember me.

PHETHULA MTSHALI

I dialled her number,it rang and went straight to voicemail again.

Me:Nini dude Dad wants to talk to you but you have not been picking up. What did the clinic say?Which one did you go to? You said that you were having quick lunch with that taxi guy dude are you with him now?You must be enjoying it mos, please call me.

I was worried sick about her,she went to the clinic around seven in the morning now it was the afternoon and I have not gotten a chance to talk to her. Something in me said that something was wrong but I brushed it off maybe the guy impressed her that much.

Me:Who can I call?Not her family so I won't raise any suspicion.

A knock echoed and I opened the door. A guy stood,I was quite confused as how he got in.

Him:The gate is open.

Me:How can I help you?

He looked important even in sweatpants and t-shirt something told me that I have met him somehow.

Him:Are you the fiance?

Me:I am not sure what you are talking about.

Him: Zinnia.

Me: It's a complicated situation.

Him:I am Micah.

Me:Ohh the guy, you don't look like a taxi driver though.

Him:Side hustle.

No ways,this guy looked rich and the watch he was wearing definitely did look like a Rolex.

Me: Aren't you suppose to be on a date with her?

Him:Went to her apartment, security told me that she left early in the morning.

Me:That is what I know

Advertisement

her phone hasn't been picked up.

Him: Something call tracking happened to tell me that she is at work.

Me:She is?

Him:Yeah I think.

Me:She is suppose to be back now.

Him:Well I don't know,we can't just go there and demand. Are you two really engage?

Me: Because of certain reasons, don't worry she is very much available.

Him:Let me leave,I will keep you updated. Red Empire isn't all roses and candy,it harbours the most dangerous men ever.

Me:Yeah wait you don't have my number.

Him:I will keep you updated.

He walked out, Zinnia was right he doesn't sound like a typical taxi driver. I looked out at the window I watched him punch in something and the gate closed.

Me:The hell?

Did Zinnia tell him the security code?Wait why is he driving a car like that?I dialled Zinnia's number again but she wasn't picking up.

DR HAVEN

Him:What are you going to do?

Me:I can't call Aliza every time I feel like a patient needs more spiritual help.

Him:Why don't you talk to her?Talk to the girl if it bothers you that much.

Me:I don't know, she doesn't want to hear a thing I have to say.

Him:Maybe for now you are not suppose to do anything.

Me:Someone is toying with her Kingston,her fallopian tubes have rotten to a point of no return, they bewitched her she will have hard time having children.

Him:I know my love but you cannot force her to accept your help, suggest something.

Me:Well what I know all her ancestors don't recognise her.

Him:How?

Me:This girl needs more than cleansing,she needs imbeleko which can be done in her father's home.

Him:This is deeper.

Me: Something deep in me wants to help her.

Him:She needs to trust you first.

Me:How?We will be going back to Glass Land soon.

Him:When there is a way there's a will.

Me:Thank you for accompanying me.

Him: Anything for you.

Voice:Please don't kiss.

Me:Micah!

Micah:Rakgadi.

I hugged him.

Micah:Uncle JM.

Him;I never expected you to visit here.

Micah:I want to talk to Aunt Haven.

Me:Give me a moment I have to attend a patient.

I was already at the door heading to the ward was sleeping so I thought. I was stunned to see her already dressed.

Me:Where are you going?

Her: Leaving.

Me:You were in surgery yesterday child.

Her:So?I have the right to leave and I am leaving,dare call security on me I will report you.

Me:Haa you think I am going to be scared darling. In fact I could get you tied and nothing you can do about it.

Her:Then go ahead and live with the fact that I will be missing my wedding this weekend.

Me;You are getting married?Why didn't you call him?

Her:Please get out of my way,I have to go and head to my wedding.

Me:Young lady-

Her:I don't know what exactly you want from me and why you so attached, I mean nothing to you so please leave me alone. I am going and that is final.

Wow!She walked out limping so I just walk back to my office.

Micah;I am looking for my potential girlfriend so I was just pretending to see you anyway Rakgadi.

Me;Is Kingston gone?

Micah:He got a call from the office.

I looked through the folder and sighed. The damn nurse just put a damn nickname.

Me:What was her name?

Micah;Huh?

Me; Nothing don't worry little one,I am going to figure this out as soon as I can.

✓ CHAPTER 8

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Me:Where were you?

Her:The line at the hospital was just long to a point I fell asleep,came home late and exhausted. I saw the missed calls but I was just so tired.

Me:Is everything alright?

Her:The doctor gave me strong injections,I can still feel the pain..

Me: Your boyfriend came by the house.

Her:He is not my boyfriend you maniac!

She hit me,I just laughed.

Me:OMG!You are blushing!Ncoo.

Her:Mxxxm.

Me: Though what you said about him might be true,I swear to God I thought he was wearing a Rolex.

Her:It is a Rolex.

Me:What?

Her:I didn't tell him much about me so he's refusing to do the same.

Me:He looks like a good guy.

Her:We are getting married in few hours,don't even know why we are sitting here.

Me:I know that it can be overwhelming so I decided to take you from the crowd.

Her:I needed that, people are in my space.

Me: Thank you again for what you are doing for me.

Her:Stop saying thank you and enjoy your wedding. Have you seen Silondoloze?

Me:I didn't think that you would want to see her after you know.

Her:I am not bitter,I don't have it in me to hold grudges,my life is already a mess for grudges.

Me:Being independent doesn't mean that you don't need help Zinnia.

Her:If I don't want it then I don't want it.

Me;That is self sabotage.

Her:Even Micah he likes me now soon he won't.

Voice:I knew that I would find you here.

I looked up at the man.

Me:Bab'uWeza.

Him: Phethula fill this bucket.

I took the bucket and scooped the water from the river before coming back. He sat between us.

Him:Wash her hands starting from the shoulders,knees to feet.

In this life no one gets success easy there are people who would rather see you dead than alive,rather see you suffering than succeeding. I would love to do the cleansing in front of everyone but I am afraid that it will lead to unwanted results.

Zinnia your cleansing should be done by the

Manonas,oJola,Qengeba should do your full cleansing especially your womb. She was your closest friend, Angela right?

Her:Ye-s she-

Him:She was never your friend, your mother got in an accident because of her mother. There's this pain on your womb she had Ndlovukazi put a curse on you.

Oh God not this again.

Him;Son this was happening before you decided to marry her. Right now I am removing the darkness from her face,the one in your womb needs your father's elders.

Her:My Father is dead.

Him:Then you need to find his family. Phethula, Silondoloze is turning to your mother for help. What's interesting is that I don't recognise that child ,the one you are fathering.

It felt like cold water was dropped on my head.

Him:You can't avoid this,destiny brought you two together for a reason. Your mother won't stop now even if you confront her,let Silondoloze think you know nothing the ancestors have bigger plans. Young lady there's a lot going on with your life, you don't find your father's family the nightmares,the man who comes to you every night isn't going to go away,the pain in your womb won't either. Get up and go get dressed you are getting married.

TAKIE MULAUDZI

Simele:Where are you going Ma?

Me:Me and your father are going to Zinnia's wedding.

Angela:Ohhh. Here is your breakfast.

Me:Just cook for your husband not us,we will get something on the way.

Simele:Ma!

Me:What?Why would I want to risk my life and eat food made by her?

Angela:What is that suppose to mean?

Me:Figure it out. Let's go honey.

We walked to the car.

Him:Simele had an amazing girlfriend instead he lets himself listen to-

Me:A witch. Yes that girl is a witch, it's not everyday you smell herbs in the house.



I wrapped the apron around before walking to the kitchen. I paused when I found Ndlovukazi dressed like she was going on a pageant.

Me: Noluthando Mtshali.

She turned,her face crunched as she looked at me. She walked over to me.

Ndlovukazi:Ufunani?(What are you doing here?)

Me:Zotshatisa Zinnia noPhethula.(To marry Zinnia and Phethula).

Ndlovukazi:You need to leave.

Me:Please tell me why Ndlovukazi.

Ndlovukazi:If Phethula or Siyavuya see you-

Me: They will realise that Mommy dearest is alive?

Ndlovukazi:Shush.

Me: It's interesting how you want to keep up the act

Advertisement

you murdering cold-hearted bitch.

Ndlovukazi:Follow me.

I followed her to her room.

Me: Trying to kill me again?

Ndlovukazi;Why are you here?

Me:My daughter in-law gets medicine from you.

Ndlovukazi:Huh?Oh no Angela.

Me: First you took my son from me tried to murder me and my unborn child.

Ndlovukazi:Both of you are still alive.

Me: Phethula thinks I am dead.

Ndlovukazi: You betrayed me Takie Mulaudzi.

Me: Siyavuya never loved you.

Ndlovukazi: Ohh I know little sister, you made your point and we both know what will happen if the royal family find out that Phethula is a bastard child of my husband and my sister who is assumed dead. He will be hung for high treason.

The confidence drowned as I looked at her.

Me: Simele deserve to be happy. How crushed will he be when he finds out that his brother got his lover?

Ndlovukazi: I don't care, stay away from this house if you want Phethula alive. We both know that I will stop at nothing to make sure things go my way even it means killing my family. I am warning you again Takie, I won't do it I will show you just like I did with your daughter.

My heart sank at the thought of my daughter dying. Long before I married Mulaudzi I came to live in the royal household, Noluthando was married to the chief's son Siyavuya. It was an arranged marriage, they had two children by then. Then I met him, he looked at me so tenderly randomly threw compliments my way until I found myself off my feet in his bed under his well defined body. We spent so many nights together, we were in love and I found out that I was pregnant. I panicked now I

realised that he was my sister's husband, he did the unthinkable and announced that I was going to marry him. Noluthando was confused how because I was pregnant with someone else's child. Phethula came out looking like Siyavuya, that's when it clicked to her. She was kicked out of the main house, years went by gave birth to a girl, then I was pregnant with Simele when it all happened. Siyavuya left with the ten year old Phethula to another village when Noluthando got in holding my daughter with a knife. She killed her not before threatening to do the same with Phethula and my unborn baby. I watched as she burnt the entire house down with my daughter's body inside. I knew that if I wanted everyone to live I had to go. Right now I don't know why I came here.

Me; Keep your hands off Simele if you know what is good for you.

Ndlovukazi: Stay as far as possible sister.

ZINNIA

I winced as I tried to sit properly on the chair. My feet were burning.

Chief: My good people we are giving out gifts to the couple of honour. I thought I should come first and give them mine. Son you were a gift of love, you may look like me most of the time

but you are more like your mother. Anyway today I am stepping down as the Chief of AbaThembu.

Phethula:What?!

Chief:These are the papers indicating that you shall be chief by the end of today

Uweh!The royal elders understood,his oldest brother stood up stunned yeah neh his birthright ripped from him before he could blink. Phethula was the youngest son,he had three brothers,two sisters before him and a sister as a last born. Of course it didn't make sense that he was being declared Chief instead of his older brother. His mother looked stunned, really surprised well to me.

Phethula:Father no.

The chief stepped closer and leant forward.

Chief: It's the only way you can find your mother and brother,bring them to safety and protect them from Ndlovukazi.

Mother and brother?Heh.

Phethula:If I don't die before I get to them.

Chief:I saw her Phethula,she didn't stay long but fact stands she came to at least see you marry before she left.

Phethula:She was here?

I never been this lost.

Chief: Accept it,Nini please.

Me: Phethula take it.

This taking a rather drastic turn,not only I am the new Mrs Mtshali, I am the chieftainess how bad can this end?

A scream echoed. Sarcasm you damn brain. Everyone rushed outside and I followed confused. The sight before me had me losing my balance,there was so much blood and Silondoloze held a tiny body in her arms. I stumbled backwards,I could feel a bile rising up but luckily someone pushed a glass towards my face.

Silondoloze:My baby!No!

They pulled her off,I wanted to comfort her but I was having my own episode of terror remembering the day my father was murdered by those men. Her eyes found me.

Silondoloze;This is not over!

Heh?Okay episode bye what?

Me:Huh?

Silondoloze:You killed my child you witch!

Me:I?

Wonders never cease to amaze me she thinks that I murdered Alunge?

Me:I never thought of you having no brain but clearly I was wrong.

Silondoloze:You are dead you hear me? They should raped you until you couldn't walk.

Pause,my chest burnt as I struggled to breath,my ears rang and slowly I knew that I was going faint. Why can't I just die?

✓ CHAPTER 9

SILONDOLOZE

Detective:Who would do something like this?

Me:Her father's new wife.

Detective:The Chief's wife?

Me:No not Ndlovukazi,I am talking about Zinnia.

Detective:Chieftainess Zinnia young lady.

I bit my tongue and looked at the detective.

Detective:How long was your daughter missing?

Me:She was playing with other kids,I went to check on her and they said that she was peeing.

Detective:Tell me how did the Chieftainess get to your daughter while same time getting married?

Me:I don't know.

Detective:So in short words you are bitter that she is marrying the baby daddy?

Me:That is no-

Detective:If she wants to she can open defamation case.

Me:What?

Detective:You neglected a three year old girl now she's lying in a coma because you can't get over the fact that he is marrying your cousin not you. Betrayal neh?

Me:She threatened to-

Detective:You live here,she lives in town and according to the same baby daddy you hate her all of a sudden.

Me:He said what?

Detective:So Miss what happened yesterday? How long did you leave your child outside?Did you do this because you wanted to ruin the wedding?

Me:What?

Voice: Let her go.

Detective: Ndlovukazi.

Her:The young woman is exhausted leave her.

He looked at me and left.

Me:I swear Zinnia did this out of spite Ndlovukazi!

Her: Watch your words if you still want live, that is the Chieftainess you are talking about.

Me: That is my place, Phethula promised how can he do this to me?

Her: Be careful Silondoloze.

Me: Can't you get someone to kill her?

Her: Oh no what do you take me for? I don't go around killing people, imagine killing my daughter in-law just for you? What are you? A Lamborghini? Here find her and you will find what you want, she costs.

Me: I will do so, thank you.

Her: Zinnia didn't kill your daughter-

Me: She is in coma.

Her: What? That's impossible!

Me: I thought so too apparently the knife didn't cut her veins.

Her: Sloppy tokoloshe.

Me: Huh?

Her: Satanic person. Angela came to me saying that she wants to make you hate Zinnia.

Me; What?

Her: She did this and I have the best way you can get back to her.

Me:I trusted her.

Her:Get her husband to drink this and we will talk.

She handed me a bottle.

Me:How?The guy sees her only.

Her:He won't see her if she's not around,the easy way is to sleep with him.

Me:What?

Her:You did sleep with Phethula and are pinning him as a father while he is not. But,but it's our little secret just get Simele to drink this.

ZINNIA

Me:What exactly does your girlfriend want now?

Silence.

Me: Phethula Mtshali?

Him:Mhm.

Me:Your girlfriend wants to see me.

Him:Go see her.

Me:Just like you should go and see your daughter.

Him:I don't know what to say or think.

Me:Calm down Phakamani.

Phethula:The hell?

He laughed.

Me:See? Blood doesn't matter if you believe that she is yours then she is,yes her Mommy did that yada yada but raise your daughter and leave this bad child. It does not matter which sperm or egg that is your child.

Him:You are wise.

Me:I was once in your shoes with my mother, everyday we tried to figure out how we were going to love Zanana knowing very well how he came to the world.

Him:What are you talking about?

Me: Nothing just thinking anyway let me go see Silondoloze.

Him:Nini please talking helps you know.

Me:Oh trust me I thought it did

Advertisement

my best friend turned against me and my cousin hammered me on the cross because of talking. Thanks but no thanks.

I walked out of the room and headed to the dining room, it was weird seeing people bow to me as I walked past. Silondolozze sat on the chair waiting, I walked in leaving my heart at the door.

Me: What do you want?

Silo: Zi-

Guard: Chieftainess.

Silo: Chieftainess I am sorry for what I said and did.

Me: Sure.

Silo: Sure?

Me: Yeah.

Silo: I don't understand.

Me: So?

Silo: I am apologising and you say sure?

Me: Okay cool.

Silo: I am apologising damn it!

Guard: Calm down or we will have you thrown out.

Me: Guard excuse me and this woman.

The guard looked at me confused before walking out.

Me:Oh no sisi chin up,I don't forgive you in fact you can die tomorrow and I wouldn't attend your funeral. I don't care if you are nyorry or sorry because your apology went to the dustbin. Tada is that good?

Silo:Is it you talking or the fact that you are married to the chief?

Me:Oh come on sweetness I have something that you wouldn't want the chief to know.

Silo;That you are bitter and fake?

Me:He is nobody's daddy.

She looked confused first until her face blanched..

Silo:My daughter is still alive.

Me:Sazenzi muncu .(You are acting dumb)

Silo: Wait a-

Me:Play far from me if you don't want your little secret out.

Silo;Ten minutes and you are already a bitch.

Me:I realised that you people don't care so why should I?

Silo:Says the so called rape victim.

Me:You are not sorry Si-

Silo:Why would I be sorry for saying what I wanted to say?Come on bitch who would want you?Damaged goods and having troubles with your womb. Oh wait you don't know what is wrong, nobody can stand except that stupid little family of yours.

She spat.

Silo:You take a dog from the streets and she decides to bite you all of a sudden. Rest assured if you think you are going to take Phethula,I will do much worse than Angela and Ndlovukazi.
Bitch.

She was on her feet and walked out. I didn't care but the things she said went straight to my ribcage, I don't think I do have any heart.

TAKIE MULAUDZI

Me:What is that?

She quickly grabbed it.

Her: Nothing Ma.

Me: Don't call me Ma,say Mrs Mulaudzi.

Her:Okay now Takie we are alone name your problems.

I was stunned.

Me: Wow Angela.

Her: I have enough problems already to add you old hag.

Me; My son is blinded by these stupid love potions.

Her: Yeah so and?

Me: Ndlovukazi knows how to turn people against each other so fast.

Her: Oh I am not stupid, Ndlovukazi is toying with me that I know.

Me: Oh I see, if I may ask how?

Her: We saw how she acted and Silondolozé told me everything she said. Made backup.

Me: So you my dear is confessing in using witchcraft in my house.

Her: You have no idea of what I do to people standing on my way. Try me just try me, I dare you. Look at Zinnia, my old friend is traumatized all thanks to the mwah. Moving forward dinner is at seven, eat or don't eat.

I looked at her stunned. Oh God answer one simple question- why are you letting witches toy with our lives?

✓ CHAPTER 10

ZINNIA

Me:I can't do a cleansing unless I find Dad's family Ma.

Mom: Everything that your father and owned is in there.

Me:How did you two marry if you didn't know his family?

Mom:Look Nini your father wasn't what you thought he was.

Me:You are right there Mom, I have thought about it all the time. How we seem to have everything we wanted but same time there were these men watching and following us everywhere. Ten dead people that night and I still couldn't understand why exactly. Who was he?

Mom:I never thought I would have to tell you this.

Me:It is obvious that he was doing something.

Mom:He worked for a group of gangsters.

Me:As?

Mom:In finance as an auditor.

Me:There are many gangsters Mom,DMS,Dope something,the S blah blah.

Mom:Italians.

Me:What?Out of all people he worked for Italians?

Mom:Upon his work he discovered something Nini.

Me:This is not the time to hide something Ma..

Mom:He discovered that the right hand man was stealing money from the accounts, pinned everything on him.

Me:Let me guess this they were sent to kill us instead he was killed,another guess the boss is the one that sent these men to kill us for something that he didn't do.

Mom:Yes Nini,he sent those men to kill me to send a clear message to be your father but things went horrible wrong when your father beat up one of them and left him to die.

Me: Was he suppose to do nothing?

Mom:He is the brother of the boss.

Me:So no wonder they were so brutal that night..

I cringed as I thought about it.

Mom: Your Dad made his choices Nini and I know that you might blame him for what happened.

Me;I wish I knew how to blame someone else other than myself. i will go through these things. Did he ever talk to about siblings?

Mom: Everyone was dead but I knew better, I mean he did get calls from his family.

Me: Can I have his phone?

Mom: It's in the bag, I always charge it.

Me: So do you perhaps know who he worked for?

Mom: I can never forget. Hunter Sanchez.

Me; What? Are you sure?

Mom: Yes I am.

Me; Oh God what if he knows that he Ziphi..

Mom: What is it?

Me: The day we were registering for Ziphi, Hunter Sanchez was among the people who was there and apparently one of the sponsors and he practically owns Red Empire.

Mom: They agreed to let us be by giving them every cent in your father's accounts

Advertisement

seized the cars and everything to make up that ten million.

Wasn't enough they sold his shares.

Me: Ten million taken from us just like that?

Mom:I know but if you value your life you will stay away from this.

Me:Ma what do you take me for?I would never try I love to have my head attached to my neck please.

ANGELA ONYE

Me: She is coming just pretend to help her.

Her:My men will be waiting for your signal.

My phone vibrated.

Me:Ohh Silo I am waiting inside the hut. Here goes nothing.

She walked in and I grinned.

Me: Ndlovukazi told you to come here and see her right?

Silo:I expected it to be somewhere in the forest.

Her:The forest where I wash my subjects is five minutes away from here.

Silo: That's easy. I can't believe that Ndlovukazi wanted me to turn against you.

Me:Cannot believe alright. This is Luwana but on the outside she's called Mrs Tsotetsi.

Silo:Nice to meet you. Aren't you suppose to throw some bones?

Her:Just tell me what you want exactly that's all I want.

Silo:How?

Her:Young lady I said state what you want.

Silo:My man back.

Her:That will need the river.

She smiled at me.

Me:Follow me Silondoloze.

She got up and headed to the door. Luwana handed me the pole and I hit her on the back of the head and she whimpered before falling on the ground.

Me:That was easy.

.....
.....

Her:We call upon Hecate here is a sacrifice for her.

My hands were sweating as I held the knife, this was scary but I was willing to do just about anything to have everything I wanted. Silondoloze coughed and opened her eyes.

Silo:What?Angela what is going on?Why am I tied?

Her:Kill her.

Silo:What?No Angela!

Her:Now Onye we have to finish this before sunset.

I trembled as I looked at her.

Her:Simele will leave, everyone is going to turn against you if you don't do this.

Silo>Please.

Her:Now!

I brought the knife to her,she screamed as I stabbed her with tears down my face as I continued.

Her:She is dead now you can stop.

I looked at my bloody hands and turned to leave. My whole body trembled as I washed my hands.

Me:What have I become?

Ndlovukazi once told me about Luwana,of course I checked her out only to find out that Ndlovukazi wanted to turn against me. I called Silondolozé before she talked to her, poor girl trusted me and I needed sacrifice to get what I want and she landed on my doorsteps. I took the top off and wiped my face.

Me:You got this Angela.

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Her:That is a bad dream indeed.

Me:I tried to call her.

Her:What is she doing in Cape Town?

Me:Said something about going on a weekend away that will change her life with Angela.

Her: Almost thought about calling her because I am worried.

Me: That's the thing with her,she does whatever she wants whenever she feels like it.

I dreamt of her screaming and bleeding. It was weird considering she was away to Cape Town.

Her:Call Angela, I still have her number. So this lunch..

Me:I am a newlywed so they wanted to meet you since they can't believe it's not Silondoloze.

Her:What kind of friends?

Me:My business mentors,three fine gentlemen and their wives.

Her:We are here?

The security signed us in before opening the gate.

Her: Oh God this is just big.

I helped her out of the car and we walked to the door. I knocked at the door.

Voice: Coming!

Me: Calm down Nini.

The door opened and Hunter stood at the other side.

Him: Mtshali this must be your beautiful wife.

Me: Nini this is one of my mentors, Mr Sanchez this is Nini my- I felt her going cold in a matter of seconds.

Him: She is fainting.

I held her as she fainted.

Him: Haven! We need a doctor here.

Haven: Oh God what happened? Put her on the couch.

Me: I don't know what happened exactly.

Haven looked at her stunned.

Him: Haven are you good?

Haven: Nothing just thinking about what could have happened. Does she drink anything?

Me: For anxiety yes.

Haven:Did she take any today?

Me:I don't think so,we came back from the village today.

Haven: When she wakes up I will give her some.

✓ CHAPTER 11

DR HAVEN

Well she came to me this time. I checked the operation and it hasn't healed. Did the husband know that his wife might not have any children? I walked back to the sitting room.

Me: What is her name?

Him: Zinnia.

Hunter: What does it mean?

Him: Something along aster plants or flowers.

Me: I am sure Micah would know.

Him: Micah?

Me: My nephew, he is a medical scientist loves plants and flowers.

Narnia: So how was the wedding?

Him: It was nice until baby mama decided to cause a scene.

Me: How long have you two known each other?

Him: Years actually and she hated me by then.

Me: Aus'Aliza you good?

Aliza:Huh?

Hunter:You have been awfully quiet.

Aliza:The girl I mean his wife is umm well beautiful..

Quinton:You are speechless?

Aliza:She reminds me of someone that's all.

Me: Really?

Aliza:Let me check my pots.

I followed her as she went to the kitchen.

Me:You saw something.

Aliza:I am a healer I see a lot of things.

Me:I have met her before, she's the girl I told you about.

Aliza:She has a snake in her womb, it's eating her eggs.

Me: Uwoah!

I was creeped out.

Me: Can't you do something?

Aliza: Unfortunately nope I could be killing her.

Me:Oh God what should happen now?

Aliza:Come on you are a seer.

Me: That's the thing my gift doesn't seem to work on her, I can't see her past nor presence.

Aliza: All I know she needs her blood to remove that curse on her, because a snake inside is trouble it will eventually kill her.

Me: How long does she have?

Aliza: Two years and three months.

Me: Should we tell her?

Aliza: She won't believe a word that comes out of our mouths.

Me: Then push her to do the cleansing with her family.

Aliza: Interfering Haven has a price.

Me: Are we suppose to watch her die?

Aliza: Someone is going to push her and it's not you or me or the husband.

Me: Who?

Aliza: Ahh Haven you don't have to know everything. You know she kinda reminds me of Grandpa Zama.

Me: Why do you say that?

Aliza: The birthmark on her forehead duh.

Me: That? Well she does his hot head. You are trying to change the topic.

Aliza:Too late.

I just chuckled.

ZINNIA

My phone was vibrating,I groaned and picked it up.

Me:Hello.

Mom:Hey baby.

Me:Hey Mom how are you?

Mom:I am on my way to Cape Town.

Me:Huh why?

Mom:The police called us.

My heart started beating harder.

Me: Silondoloze.

Mom:She was found stabbed in some valley Nini and is barely breathing.

Me::Oh God!

Mom:I don't know if I can survive seeing her but I couldn't let her parents to go and see her.

Me: Mama you need to pull it together, this isn't about any of us. Okay?

Mom: I needed thank you.

Me: You have someone to push the wheelchair right?

Mom: Of course bye.

I looked at the phone.

Me: Silondolozé why though? When I said even if you die tomorrow, I didn't mean literally go through this.

I paused and looked around now I remembered what happened, I fainted after seeing Hunter Sanchez. I thought what if he recognises who I was and send someone to kill me. I got up from the couch and something caught my eye, I walked over to the big frame. It was one huge family alright, Dr Haven was also in, the President and the first lady. I didn't waste my time at looking at the everyone.

Me: It's a big family.

I moved to the next frame, Hunter was with a woman whom I assumed was his wife. They had beautiful children and it still sickens me that he ordered for my mother to be killed as if he wasn't a parent himself. I had to pull it together, I took deep breaths before walking towards the chatter but then another frame came in view making me pause, I looked at the man and

took a deep breath. I remember him, he was there the night my father was murdered he suggested that all of us should be killed before he left. Okay breath Zinnia

breath. I walked to the sitting room.

Me: Hello.

They all turned towards me, I tried to breathe calmly.

Haven:: Are you okay?

Me: Exhaustion.

Hunter: Almost thought that you freaked out because of me.

Phethula: I am glad you good. This Hunter Sanchez, his wife Aliza, Dr Haven and her husband Juan-Marcos, Narnia and her husband Quinton. This is Nini my wife.

I had to leave.

Me: It's nice to meet you all but I am afraid we have leave.

Aliza: I was about to dish.

Me: Phethula my mother just called, she's heading to Cape Town. Silondolozé was found with multiple stab wounds, the doctors don't know about her making it.

My phone rang as if on cue.

Me: Mom.

There was sniffing in the back.

Me:What happened?

I hated it when she cried.

Mom:I was too late Nini,was too late.

Me:You are not God remember that.

The line went dead.

Me:I am sorry but we need to go, Silondoloze is gone.

He looked at me stunned and in shock.

Haven:Go ahead.

I pulled his hand and walked to the door.

NDLOVUKAZI

Me:I didn't know that you had it in you to pull it off.

Angela:Of course you doubted me.

Me:li did try to send Silondoloze to remind that you are running out of time.

Angela:By asking her to the seduce my husband,, classic..

Me: Instead she told you what I was trying to do,, pretty sure shame she was loyal to you.

Angela:Way too loyal. Now I have the power I need.

Me: I hope you are not planning to go after Manona.

Angela: I know what will happen if I continue going for her, after my husband is the Chief's son.

Me: And keep him the hell away from here if you-

Angela: Value my life right? Quiet interesting Ndlovukazi you keeping your enemies way alive is an interesting turn of events.

Me: Angela Mulaudzi do-

Angela; Isn't it suppose to be Mtshali? I mean he does own some part of this royal house.

Me: One don't think you can go against me, two if I want something go my way I do it myself, three piss me off make sure your family know how to sing AmaGugu eli lizwe cause they will left at the grave.

She looked at me in fear.

Me: Lastly don't come here unless I summon you, now be good and leave.

She got up so fast and pushed left. I picked my phone and dialled.

Me: Well is the ceremony done? Luwana thank you.

I dropped the phone.

Me: Well Angela Onye you are tied to us forever.

✓ CHAPTER 12

ZINNIA

I groaned,I couldn't sleep a wink since last night because of the news. I even tried some yoga nonsense yet it's two in the more and I am very much awake. Phethula drank sleeping pills yeah I tried but nothing worked. I walked to the kitchen and looked for something to chew before looking at my phone. Should I call?

Me:He is probably sleeping come on.

Why did I want to call him?My fingers pressed dial and I listened as it rang.

Voice: This better important.

Me:Good morning Micah.

There was a pause,then shuffling.

Him:Zinnia? Is everything alright?Are you hurt??

Me:I am good thanks and you?

Him:Why aren't you sleeping?

Me: Insomnia.. My cousin was murdered.

Him:I am sorry, should I come and get you?

Me:No,no I just wanted to hear someone else's voice.

Oh shit Zinnia!

Him:Or you can just say that you do like me.

Me:As a friend yes I do.

Him:As if I wanted to be your friend.

Me::I am hurt.

Him:Ohh please will you stop it?

I chuckled.

Him:Are you okay?

Was I okay?Will I ever be okay?Can I say that to someone?

Me:I am not okay.

Him: Give me a second, I will be there.

Me:Woah you-

The line went dead.

Me: Know where I am. He will call back.

I thought so too but thirty minutes passed and he hasn't done that. I pace around until a message beep on my screen "I'm outside". I was stunned as I looked through the window,a car was parked outside the yard. I quickly ran back to my room and

grabbed my hood before walking out of the house. There were two cars parked outside the house.

Him:Right here.

Me:Whose car is that?

Him:A friend of mine apparently I am not safe.

I chuckled as he hugged me. Zinnia you are married!Arranged marriage damn you. He opened the door,I was surprised when he sat next to me That is when I realise that there was a driver.

Me:Hi.

Man:Good morning.

I sank to the chair,I did wake up innocent people. Micah's hand rested on mine as he typed on his phone.

Him:We will talk in the house,I don't want you uncomfortable.

He is sweet. Woah wait since when I am this positive?Aaah no Zinnia turn back,turn back. My damn brain arguing with my heart. The journey to his house was pretty short,in the darkness I knew that it was a condo and how he afford it still baffles me.

Me:What are you?

Him: I am quite surprised that you have no idea of who I am.

Me:You also don't know much about me so it's fine..

Him:So what is going on?

Me:Well apparently Silondolozé went to Cape Town,she said that she was going with Angela and she was found stabbed a day before yesterday. You know I am trying to feel something for her.

Him:But you don't?You are angry with her.

Me;She accused me in front of everyone for trying to kill her daughter,my niece, she sided with someone who destroyed the last piece of my heart I had,she willingly went with her to destroy me. I have never in my twenty two years of life have ever mistreated her because of someone. She switched on me,the only person helping her yet she didn't even blink before stabbing me in the back. I keep asking myself if something is wrong with me,why people turn against me but then I am not even that surprised I am not their typical girl. My body looks raked,my face full of pimples and my breasts are something.

I didn't even know that I was crying as he held me to his chest, I couldn't keep the sob from coming out. He said nothing just held me close.

ANGELA ONYE

I woke up sweating from the nightmare,I was in a nightmare that I knew.

Him:Are you okay?

Me:Just nightmare I.

Him:About Silondoloze?

Me:I can't believe that we were suppose to meet and she wind up dead. What if someone was wanted to kill me too?

Him:Who would do that?

Me:I don't know Zinnia.

Him: Zinnia would never hurt anyone even a fly.

Me:Oh wow not so long ago you said that that you didn't even know her.

Him: Just because I said that doesn't necessarily mean I am supporting you saying Zinnia would kill someone.

Me:What are you saying?

Him:Look Zinnia never betrays anyone

Advertisement

you did..

Me:I did?

Him: What kind of friend that goes behind their backs and expose their secrets huh?

Me:So this conversation is heading south because of Zinnia?

Him:Well if you would stop making everything about her,for once blame yourself.

Me:What?

Him; Zinnia this,that, those,these meh mih ah. I am starting to believe that you are painting her bad so you would look good and feel good.

Me:I can't take your insults anymore,I am going home.

Him: Please close the door on your way out.

Me: Wow you should have married her instead.

Him: You should have known something called contraceptive.

I looked at him stunned,he pulled the blanket covering himself and I walked out of the room.

Me: This cannot be happening,I am losing my touch.

I need to talk to Luwana about this,I can't be losing him right now because of some girl. Zinnia out of all girls arghh!!

MICAH

Me:What do you want?

Phiwe:Well big brother I thought you were at work like a normal taxi driver.

Me:This is not the right day for you to pop up here Ngimphiwe.

Phiwe:You sound awfully strange, what are you hiding?

Voice:Micah?

Phiwe:Oh my God you have a girl in the house?

Me:Why are you whispering?

Phiwe:I don't know but there's a girl in the house.

Me:I am here!

Phiwe:I am so telling Mom, you said that you are not interested in dating now you lied brother.

Me:Please don't,I will pay you.

I looked at the door as Zinnia walked in,she looked so adorable her braids allover her face and the short pyjamas didn't do me any mercy.

Phiwe:Oh my she is so pretty.

Me: Don't touch her Phi-

Too late she was hugging her as if she knew her. I pushed her.

Me:Nini this is the middle child Ngimphiwe.

Phiwe:There is him,Ungowam,me and the Thalande annoying twins Kungako and Kungawo. So your name is Nini?

Her: Zinnia just people call me Nini.

Phiwe:You are so pretty and adorable.

Me:Are you adorable?

Phiwe:She is the child not me.

Me:She is the same age as Ungo.

Phiwe:What?She looks eighteen or younger,damn Mom will think that you are dating kids that will be bad for the country. A Presi-

Mme:Phiwe please stop talking now, I will deal with MJ when I am ready.

Phiwe:All the Janges wi-

Me:Okay now you have seen me, please leave..

Phiwe:Wow!It was nice to meet his Nini,bye. Micah Ma-

Me:Off you go!

She chuckled and walked out.

Her:Your sister is crazy.

Me:How did you sleep?

Her: Like a baby.

Me: You did put yourself in my arms.

Her: What?

Me: 'Micah please hold me'.

Her: What?

I pushed the braids off her face.

Me: Don't be ashamed, I liked holding you.

She flushed, her face flustered as she pushed the the braids. I just laughed before pushing her to the chair.

✓ CHAPTER 13

PHETHULA MTSHALI[A WEEK LATER]

Me:I asked her why she was going to Cape Town,she said with her friend.

Detective: Did she have a problem with someone?

Me:Not that I know of.

I knew better but what would the detective do about witchcraft?

Detective:I see your wife isn't here.

Me:She is Silo's cousin so she's with her family.

Detective: That's all Chief Mtshali.

I got up and walked out. The chief's guards were waiting outside of the police station, Silondolozé was buried yesterday and of course I lied about Zinnia. She didn't go to the funeral,she never wanted to go to the funeral. I understand why, I mean I also didn't want to do so because of the last time I saw Silondolozé. It felt like I fell for a mirror something that reflects what I want to see. I thought she was the love of my life until I realised that she pinned a child on me,she left a child for

me to raise and without telling anyone who is the father. My phone vibrated.

Me: Phethula Mtshali speaking.

Voice: It was planned.

Me: Huh?

The person sounded like my mother but I brushed it off.

Voice: They planned to kill her, she thought she was heading to a friendly outing but they wanted her dead.

Me: Who?

The line went dead, I turned back to the police station.

Me: Detective listen to this call, my phone records.

He listened.

Detective: This was homicide. Who are they?

Me: She went there Apparently with some woman called Angela, don't know her surname.

Detective: That wouldn't be Angela Onye neé Mulaudzi?

Me: That must be her.

Detective: Unfortunately she waited at the restaurant according her alibi and the deceased never showed up. Did she go with someone else? Or tell someone?

Me:I don't know Detective.

Detective: Someone wanted her dead and whoever called knows that. We will track the number.

ZIPHI

Coach;This is not playroom,strikers stay clear,defenders what are you doing there?

He blew the whistle.

Coach:This ball is not on a silver platter,you go and get it watching, making sure that you are not offside. The ball has to go to the net. Practice is over!

I walked out of the field and grabbed my sport bag.

Voice:Ziphi!

Me:Yeah dude!

Him;Thirty minutes.

Me;Thirty minutes?

Him:You forgot?

Me:Umm Sanchez I have no idea what you are talking about.

Him:The crossover to the girls'school.

Me:Ohh Friday thing, I forgot dude.

I hurriedly ran back to my room. The girls were having a derby

Advertisement

some school was coming to play with them so of course we have to support. Being in this school has been amazing to be precise,I liked almost everything about it. We had to wear our tracksuit for occasions like these. It was already full when we arrived at the school,we walked to the stadium.

Him;Maybe you will find a girl this time.

Me;A girl?Not interested Seth.

Him:Are you gay?Well come here bro I am in love with you.

Me: Woah off with your hands.

Him:But I am in love with you.

Isaac:Woah and then?

We just laughed,Seth can be crazy most of the time.

Seth: Little sister!

I looked down since we were sitting up on the stadium,my heart stopped as I looked at her. This was my second time seeing this girl and I can't seem to breath everytime I see her.

Him:Aunt Narnia would skin you alive if she saw you looking at her daughter like that.

I averted my gaze as they walked up to us.

Her:Seth brother.

Him: Vanilla.

Her: Aren't you going to introduce me?

Isaac:I am Isaac Bilson.

Her:Douche I am asking about him.

She sat right in front of me and turned, her light brown green eyes stared at me.

Me:Ziphi.

Her:Is that it?

Me:Nakweziphi.

Her:Such beautiful name,I like your eyes.

Me:I like yours.

Him:Get married.

Her face looked red as she turned facing her friends.

Isaac:Heh Quarnia liking someone?

Me:She doesn't like me.

Inside my heart was drumming.

Him:She barely talks to guys or even compliment them.

Me:She likes my eyes.

Isaac:We both have brown eyes.

Does she like me?She leaned backwards her head hitting my knees.

Her:Sorry.

Me: It's okay you can lay your head.

She gave me a breathtaking smile I blinked as I tried to grasp for something, I needed to breath harder than before. She literally put her head and continued talking to her friends.

Him:Mhmm better have some guns.

Me:She just wa-

Isaac:Wants to lay her head. Okay Ziphi.

They laughed.

NDLOVUKAZI

Me:Oh here is your phone,well seems like I left my phone at home.

Angela: Oh you must be getting old.

Me: Why are you here?

Angela: It's Simele.

Me: What?

Angela: He is getting his senses.

Me: It's not like you are going to gain anything from him.

Angela: You know Ndlovukazi something tells me that you regret helping me.

Me: Well you are sloppy, can't seem to do anything by yourself and you are always talking about Zinnia. Last woman to step on my territory is um well ask mother in-law.

Angela: I didn't know that this was going to be rather tricky.

Me: Get down and praise Hecate, seek her help and she will answer you.

Angela: What exactly do I need?

Me: A white chicken and a black snake.

Angela: What?

Me: Start hunting and call the next person on your way out of my hut.

She got up and walked out of the hut. I grabbed my phone.

Me: This child is naive and a liability Luwana, she wasn't suppose to leave any traces.

Her: Why are you leading the trail back to her?

Me: She needs to be fully one of our own and that could happen if she prays to Hecate.

Her: She could get scared and tell the truth.

Me: We will kill her but for now I want see if she will pray to Hecate after the police come knocking at her door.

Her: That is a dangerous test.

Me: Either way I am doing this, if she fully pray to Hecate this means we will move rank, we will stop being just worshippers but be priestesses Luwana.

Her: Well you do have good suggestion.

Angela was exactly what we needed, stupid and made decisions on paranoia. The moment the police come knocking she will do whatever it takes to get herself out of trouble which means that she will pray to Hecate fully connecting herself to her because we brought her we will move ranks giving us power to do whatever we wanted and I knew my first stop. She just needs a little push to the right direction that's all.

✓ CHAPTER 14

ZINNIA

Me:"Courage don't you dare fail me now

I need you to keep away the doubt

Because it's not easy"-

Voice:Excuse me.

I stopped with my singing and turned to look at the person while leaning on the mop. It was an elderly man and a white old woman.

Me:Sir and Mam.

Woman:Yuu mntwanam just say Granny. (my child just say Granny).

Voice:Grandpa,Grandma!

I was startled because I knew the voice. Micah was dressed in a white coat?

Him:Nini.

Woman:Nini?Wait Ngimphiwe wasn't telling tales?

Man:She looks young,Micah are you going after children?

Him:No she's not that young.

Woman:We didn't raise you to be a paedophile child.

She smacked his head.

Him:What are you two doing here?

Man:Well your mother is in a meeting here with that Petra girl.

Me:Tia Petra?

Him:She owns the hospital as you can see it's named after her.

Me: Cecilia Makiwane Hospital is named after Cecilia but she doesn't own it.

Him:Well this way.

I watched in confusion as he followed them. Come on isn't he suppose to be mix?His grandmother is white and grandfather is black so how come he is black?

Me; Child mind your business and clean up the damn floor.

.....
•

I walked out of the bathroom and went to my little kitchen. My apartment had two rooms,open plan kitchen with the dining area,both rooms had bathrooms and a small balcony. I didn't have a TV yet just some old radio and speaker,I only use the speaker anyway. I still had to buy that anyway,most furniture

was bought by Phethula, the TV burnt about a month ago from loadshedding. I warm my food and sit on the couch in silence eating. It was kind of lonely staying alone and having no idea who to call. Mandisa was probably at home and I was here. I can't believe that I didn't attend Silo's funeral well I still didn't care. I looked at the bag that had my father's things and sighed. I grabbed the bag and took everything out. There was nothing much about his family or his work. There were books, papers with people's names still nothing was telling me anything.

Me: Pride and Prejudice.

I don't remember much about my father, he was always away working when he came home he would read the book, I just would listen to his mimicking otherwise I hated the book, well I am not a reader. As I paged it two envelopes fell out and a photo. I had no idea who were the people in the picture except my father he looked twenty or less, another boy stood next to him and a young white girl sat between them. I couldn't understand a thing about it, I turned it around.

Me: Zama, Zeff and Zoe's first Christmas in our new home. 13th Nelson Avenue, 1990. Great no name of the place.

I took the letters out, the first had accounts numbers and pins the whole page and the last letter surprised me.

Me: "Dear Zama

I am beyond hurt and broken because of what you did. I thought blood was thicker than water but I was wrong. Why Zama? I am your only sister yet you would do this to me? My poor grandchildren murdered by my brother. Valentino said that it's possible that you were threatened, you should have told us. Do you know how shattered Mama and Papa were after hearing about what you did to Erin? My poor son was just enjoying having a family and you took it all away from him because you were selfish enough to betray us. Even though I still love you big brother and one last thing Hunter knows where is your family. Funny enough we never met them even once, when you find this letter hide them because when Erin or Hunter get their hands on them, I don't want to think about it. This time die wherever you.

Zoe."

I sat down as looked at the date, a week before he was killed.

Me: He had this yet he stayed?

I just couldn't understand anything, my father a killer? Well I did want to say to my mother that she was lying, it's a gift I think which makes me see beyond people, I notice the small things that people usually don't notice.

Me; It does not mean that I believe my father was a killer and finding his family could mean my death.

Something screamed at me,I knew that somehow I was starting to question everything I knew about him or what Mama told me. Were they also Manonas or Dad changed that too?

ANGELA ONYE

I looked at the dead chicken and black mamba before burning them,I suddenly had strength as I walked out of the hut. Ndlovukazi called those policemen knowing very well that I would push for my prayer to Hecate because of fear. I was shaken when they called me

Advertisement

I told her and she told me what she did. The whole day I went up and down trying to find a black snake which drained my bank account. I felt more relieved as I prepared to go to the police. I felt immerse power and control too. It didn't take that long before I was at the police station. People looked at me as I walked past,I grinned as I walked to the desk.

Me:Mrs Mulaudzi,a detective called me.

Policeman:Yeah this way.

He pointed to the door,I knocked before getting inside.

Detective:Mrs Mulaudzi?

Me:And that's me.

I sat down.

Detective:We had a call from someone saying that the murder was planned.

Me:Oh God they were planning to kill us?

Detective:Her Mrs Mulaudzi.

Me:Call me Angela Detective.

Detective:Mrs-Angela look at this and tell me if you recognise the number.

Me:Wait that's my number.

He played the recording.

Me:Wait I was in town that day,a woman asked for a minute to call her son or whatever and I gave her my phone.

Detective:Do you remember how she looked like?

Me:She wasn't that old,I didn't take notice at all,I just assumed that she needed to call the person.

Detective:You need to be careful someone wants to pin a murder on you.

Me:Such a Wiseman, how I wish I was single. Thanks.

I got up as he looked at my legs,I walked out smirking well power is amazing isn't it?I dialled Ndlovukazi.

Me: You really thought I was stupid.

Her:Well I will stop testing you,all your tests are done.

Me: That's great.

Her:Simele isn't the ideal husband here, you can keep him but you will need to marry someone else in under Hecate.

Me:That will be?

Her:You will soon know Angie.

Angie?The line went dead.

I watched as they all ate the food the Takie cooked,I had to admit it was nice she was good at cooking. She coughed and drank some water, before whizzing this time and coughed again.

Simele:Are you okay?

Her:My chest is burning.

Me: Must be heartburn.

As if. She coughed again this time it was blood,I looked at my pocket. Well well little bottle you do work after all.

Me:Let me call the ambulance.

I paced as it rang.

Voice:112 what is your emergency?

Me:My mother is coughing out blood,her chest is burning a-

Voice: Slowdown Miss. Tell me your address.

Me:10321 Jojweni Village,Dutywa.

Voice:An ambulance is on its way for the moment,let me help you.

Me:With? She's dying woman and you are telling me that you want to help?

Okay my acting just won gold, it's too good.

Voice:I just want her prepared.

Me: Don't worry she's not going to die yet just a little paralysed, she's too curious for my damn nerves.

Voice:What?

Me:Oh bye thanks! It's coming.

I watched as they struggled with her,well you are down for now.

MICAH

Me: Well it seems like we have finished the research for Disease ARD so we just need all the ingredients we can find to create the cure.

Dad: I thought you would not finish in time.

Me: Just because I decided to go and check the family business doesn't mean I am lazy.

Mom: Phiwe says that you have a girlfriend Micah.

Me: She blows everything out of proportion, if I had a girlfriend none of you would know a thing.

Dad: That's assuring Micah.

Mom: Anyway Tia invited all of us to Daniel's house.

Me: For?

Mom: Apparently Daniel is planning to propose which I find rather stunning.

Dad: Because you never thought that he would marry after Tiara Petra's death.

Me: Guys I am still here.

Mom: Anyway even Candy is coming with Dante, Tia is surely trying to make it look real.

Me: Why are you so negative Mommy?

Dad:Well she is the richest Jange and mostly a cold blooded killer too.

Mom: Fuck off Zac.

The guards looked at each other stunned.

Dad:Says the bad bitch.

Me:Guys stop.

Mom: Let's see who is going to ride you tonight.

The guards burst out laughing, First Lady MJ and her husband President Zac Manona were sociopathic.

Me:I consider myself an orphan, you two are just not right for each other.

Dad:We are perfect for each other.

My phone rang, I looked at the screen and grinned.

Mom:And he says that he doesn't have a girlfriend.

Me:Miss Nini. You don't say,I will be there as soon as possible. Bye. So I have to bounce.

I didn't wait to be told anything as I walked out of the state house. About two hours of flight from Trenius to Red Empire.

✓ CHAPTER 15

ZINNIA

Me: Well I am trying to find out about my father's family.

Him: You don't know them?

Me: Yes I don't, even when he was buried none of them came.

Why was I even telling him that?

Him: Ohh so do you need my help?

Me: Well there's a possibility that he might have killed someone or people I don't know.

Him: What?

Me: I found a letter from his sister.

Why was I telling him instead of showing the guy?

Him: What was his name?

My phone vibrated and I looked at the screen.

Me: That's weird. My phone says that the caller is coming here in this building.

Him; Answer it.

Me: Hello.

Voice: Interesting young girl, going through Zamani Brown's accounts.

Me: Zamani Brown? I think you have the wrong number.

Voice: Didn't you call Sanchez Black Bank asking about two deposit accounts?

Me: Who are you?

Voice: Zamani took something from me and it is in those safety box.

Me: Since you know about them, why didn't you just break them or steal them?

Voice: I need the codes, breaking the safes isn't the brightest idea.

Me: Look I found an account number on something that belonged to an old friend, only to search them so I found the safety deposit box.

Voice: Do you have the pin?

Me: I am sorry I am-

The line went dead.

Me: I am not able to jump handover that info. Heeh?

I looked at the phone in shock.

Me:Zamani Brown?Who the hell is Zamani Brown?

Him: What did you just say?

Me:This man said that I stumbled upon some Zamani Brown's safety deposit account.

Micah looked petrified like he knew something that I didn't.

Me:Are you okay?

Him:Look just send me details about your father and I will look into it. I have to go.

Me: Woah what?

Him:Look whatever led you to Zamani Brown let it go. I am sure that was Uncle Erin.

He mumbled the last part,I heard him loud and clear but I just pretended not to hear a thing.

Me:Huh?

Him:Look whatever you found don't follow it.

Me:I need to find my father's family.

Him:How will you find it if you wind up dead?

Me:I didn't know that a simple paper with an account was going to lead me to some Zamani Brown. What does this have to do in finding my father's family?

Him:Was your father working for the man?

Me:He was an accountant and I don't know who he worked for.

Well I did I think.

Him:If people find out that your father had something to do with Zamani Brown consider yourself dead.

Me:Come on I don't know anything.

Him:He was a cold blooded killer.

Me:How did my father work for him?

Him:I am sure that he was threatened.

Me:Well how do you know him?

Him;He killed my cousin,his mother who was pregnant at the moment. My family hunted him for sometime somehow he disappeared into thin air.

Me:I am so sorry.

Him: It's okay,I am sorry for freaking out.

Me:I will find another way of finding his family.

Him:What happened to your father?

Me:He was sick,died eleven years ago.

Did I just lie through my teeth?

Him;I am sorry. I have to go.

He kissed my cheek before leaving.

Me: Zamani Brown?So Mom lied about where Dad worked?

I wasn't going to let go,I was confused about something. My father was Zama and this man was Zamani which is confusing me. The letter said that my father killed his nephew's wife and children,Micah tells me that it's Zamani Brown. What are the odds that Zamani is Zama my father?

Me:Okay I must be real desperate to find my father's family,way too desperate.

MICAH

Me:I didn't want her to think we were a family of freaks Uncle Erin.

Erin:Sorry boy,I was just surprised that someone called asking about his accounts.

Me:I know how much you want to find Aunt Rose's he-

He glared at me.

Me: Sorry.

Erin:Do you trust the girl? Suddenly knows you and she stumbles under those accounts.

Me: It's a coincidence.

Erin: Coincidence? My uncle murdered my wife and kids was that a coincident?

Hunter: Chill Erin, the boy did nothing so is the girl. She is trying to find her family and she didn't know that her father worked for Zamani. A bloody coincidence Erin.

Erin: I am sorry Micah.

Me: I am pretty sure Zamani killed her father.

Hunter: We just need the codes for the accounts.

Me: Can't you take the safes out?

Hunter: When they were built I made sure that the only way to unlock them was through a pin, other way the whole building would bomb.

Erin; I can't believe that we came up with an idea that would backfire in the end. Twelve years and I still can't figure out the damn passwords.

Hunter: I did say only get his wife killed and leave the kids.

Erin: I didn't see a reason to spare them, I just wanted them dead.

Hunter: Deep down you and I know how that eats you every night, you had two innocent children killed, your own cousins.

Erin:How come Uncle Zama didn't spare my wife and kids huh?

Me:Ehm I have to leave.

Erin: Thanks for coming Micah. Say hi to Uncle Zeff for me.

Me:Sure. Bye.

I don't know much about Grandpa Zama but he was a pretty famous killer who left a copy of his name "Zamani Brown",Granny used to call him Brownie because of his eyes they were dull brown. Then he went to millitary,came back and disappeared into thin air then suddenly his name was pretty famous,an assassin that was killing people in the country. The Manonas were stunned, surprised that it was him still let it slide until he killed Aunt Rose who was six months pregnant and my cousin. He did the worst by taking her head and it hasn't been found for twelve years.. My mother is the only one who believes that something wasn't right about this yet no one else does,I mean I don't and I am her son. It was too obvious she said, way too obvious.

ANGELA ONYE

Him:They found nothing
absolutely nothing said that it was asthma.

Me:What?

Him:Yet she can't talk and walk at all.

Well,well would you look at that.

Me:They can't be serious Simele, what are about our child?

Him;Wait I thought you lost the child?

Slipped oh shit.

Me:I didn't want to tell you that I am pregnant again,a lot has been goi-

Him:No,no don't feel like that. I am sorry that I was rude and mean to you. I am really sorry Angela.

Me: It's okay, I was wrong for blabbering about Zinnia all the time and I accept that I was being inconsiderate and selfish.

Mxm.

Him:I love you okay.

Me:I love you too.

So now I am pregnant yet I don't have an embryo attached to my uterus, great work Angela now you have to be pregnant.

Me:Let me go and get some clothes for her.

He smiled as I walked out,I took a deep breath.

.....
.....

I was busy pacing up and down in the house, trying to figure out a way out of my lie.

Me:I can't say that I lost the damn child again. Arghh why?

Mr Mulaudzi walks in carrying some plastics.

Him:I did not know that you are here.

Me:Came to get Ma some clothes.

Him:I thought I should cook her some good food.

Me:She would appreciate.

Him: She's been the best wife.

Me:Have you been the best husband?

Him:Of course I love my wife so much.

Me:Do you want something to drink?I don't mind chopping somethings before I leave.

Him:Please, there's one in the plastics. I will be back I need to take my shoes.

I watched as he walked before grabbing the glasses and drink,I grabbed one of the bottles from my bag and poured it in the glass before pouring the drink. I heard his footsteps and pretended to be pouring.

Me:Here you go.

He gulped it,I watched him behind the glass. He sneezed and closed his eyes.

Me:You good?

Him; Just migraine and I am good now.

He looked at me in awe,I smiled and he stood up.

Him:You are beautiful you know?

Me:Thank you.

Him:I like you a lot.

Me:Wait you are my father i-

He pushed me against the cupboard and his hand held my thigh. His lips kissed my neck hungrily,my womb clenched woah I thought I was just playing with him because I needed a child from him. My phone vibrated and I moved, stretching to get it on the other side of the table. He pushed me down,moved my legs apart damn I was getting horny each second.

Me:Babe?

Simele:The doctor says she must be discharged late so come back later with the clothes.

He pulled my panties down as I tried hard not to moan,I did not think that the bottle would make things fast way too fast. I gasped as he thrust in,he was huge.

Simele:You good?

Me:I just burnt my fingers.

Simele: Don't hurt yourself like that my love.

Me:I am going to be fine,look my phone is flat a-

I pressed the power button turning it off before holding into the edge of the table. He was pretty good at this might keep him attracted to me for sometime until further notice. I moaned out loud as he thrust his dick jerking off inside me. Here comes the baby I lied about. It was weird how I seem to feel nothing,no guilty,no shame,no morals and no integrity at all. I just pushed myself back to what someone's husband was doing to me, he turned me around I could feel my walls screaming as he grew bigger while inside. I winced before pushing him off. He shook his head.

Him:What just happened?

Me:We were horny.

I grabbed my panty from the floor,I watched as his dick shrank.

Him: Something is-

Me:I did something to your drink.

Him:Takie was right about you.

Me: That's the thing,if I touch you right now you are going to get intensively horny and want to be inside me. Be a good boy and stop talking I control.

Him:I am telling Sime-

Me:I slept with your wife son?Oh cut the crap you are mine to control anytime I want you father.

✓ CHAPTER 16

ZINNIA

Me:Hello?

Voice:This is Rachel Kolanski am I talking to Mrs Z M-shali?

Me:Yes you are.

Voice: Your interview is due in thirty minutes I wanted to remind you.

Me:Interview?

Voice:For reception job in BD Attorneys.

Me:BD Attorneys?Look can you send me the address?

Voice:You did receive an email right?

Me: Definitely no Miss Kolawole.

Voice:Miss Kolanski. I apologize,it must have been me who thought I did but please show up,I could get a warning for negligence.

Me:Is it far from Red Valley?

Voice: It's in Red Heights.

Me:Send me the address.

Voice: Thank you.

I looked at my phone in confusion, I didn't apply for reception job this is new I don't even remember applying for one. This had Phethula written all over it. I grabbed my dress and sandals along with my waist coat. I was off for day at work. My phone beeped as I walked out in a hurry.

Me: Town!

I was screaming for the taxi and it abruptly stopped, I ran to it. The moment I sat, I quickly typed the address. It was on the quiet side of the town. Town was twenty minutes away from where I lived if you took a slow moving taxi.

Me: I am going to BD Attorneys driver.

Within fifteen minutes the driver stopped in front of the beautiful building, it properly had three floors or more I don't know much about buildings though. I rush to the gate, the security gives me visitor pass card. I had less ten minutes to get wherever I had to go. I immediately felt out of place, well the people here were wearing heels and suits, you mention them and I wore a simple tight dress and worn out waist coat and sandals. I averted my gaze as I walked to the receptionist.

Me: Hi I am Mrs Mtshali.

Her: We talked on the phone and you are the last interview, so follow me.

She was quick on the killer heels as I followed,I was already having a hard time breathing as I followed her. I paused as she knocked at the door.

Her:Only executives are here except the COO of course,he has a big case to attend.

A voice said that I must enter. Now I realise that I haven't prepared for anything at all, it was going to be a huge flop as I walked in. I wanted to turn around and leave but Rachel pushed me inside. I cringed as I realised that the room was full with more men than women.

Me: Good afternoon.

Man:You may have a sit.

I walked to the chair almost tripping over,I sat down my hands sweating.

Man:The bag on the desk. According to here you have no experience with reception, you barely have communication skills or computer literacy. I don't know how you got shortlisted when you have nothing whatsoever.

I winced at the tone,I should have listened to my instincts and stayed home than this damned place.

Voice:You don't have to be harsh on the girl Erin.

Erin?I finally looked up at the man he looked familiar,wait I saw him on the pictures in Hunter's house. The letter said Erin and Micah said-woah slow down child he is white to be related to Micah, it's impossible.

Man:I came all the way to interview women wearing absolutely nothing,some have no qua-

Voice:Fuck off Sanchez.

Sanchez?Oh God.

Man:Tia-

I looked at Tia surprised to see her,she looked at me stunned.

Her:She is hired.

Man:Wha-

Her:I said fuck off Sanchez,so do fuck off or I will make you. Clear? Good boy, Zinnia ask Rachel to show you what you will be doing. Don't mind us.

I ran,I was paranoid he was the man that gave order for us to be killed before he left. My eyes were filled with tears as I tried to breath.

Voice:Hey,hey calm down it's okay.

I didn't even know that I was crying as Rachel hugged me.

Me:Sorry I-

Rachel: Erin Sanchez creeped you out.

Me: Along those lines.

Rachel:He tend to speak whatever he thinks about you,do your job right he will congratulate you.

Me: Miss Tia said that you should show me where eve-

The elevator dinged alerting that someone just walked in.

Rachel: Lydia hi.

Lydia:Hey hun how are you doing today?

Rachel:I am good, you are looking magnificent today.

Lydia:Thank you. Is Daniel here?

Rachel:Wait here Mrs Mshali.

She walked over to an office,the woman looked at me.

Lydia:Lydia, Daniel is my fiance.

Me:Umm I don't know who you are talking about.

Lydia:You must be new here.

Me: Receptionist.

Rachel:He won't be in the office until in the afternoon.

Lydia:Tell him that I was here.

She walked out.

Rachel: Rule number 1, she cannot come here whenever she pleases.

Me: Umm I don't understand.

Rachel: Her fiancée is here attending some cases and he said that if she came I must tell her that he's not here. So when she comes call me so I can alert the boss.

Me; Boss? I think she's a woman in love.

Rachel: Well those executives you saw in there are much worse, they don't want people working here having visitors before or after lunchtime. Mr Daniel just wants to protect her from stepping on toes.

Me; He should tell her.

Rachel: He did but she always comes here right before lunch. Tia Petra can be worse to visitors

Advertisement

she monitors all movements here.

Me: I think I am slow, they are engaged to be married somebody has to understand that they are in a honeymoon phase.

Rachel: Business and pleasure on the same sentence you are doomed my love.

Me; Isn't he the boss?

Rachel: This is the phone, if a call comes through asking for HR, COO, etc you look here see each button has its name on it. Sometimes I will or others will ask you to call certain people or places you use these buttons. You need to know all the office floors and room number, know the executives and what else? Smile, calm down and smile. See easy, so tomorrow be here at half seven so I can show you the rest.

Me: Thank you.

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Me: Thank you.

I dropped the call, Nini threw her bag at me.

Me: Ouch.

Her: Reception job seriously?

Me: Trust me I would have gotten you the PA position but I knew that you would refuse.

Her: No right to do what you did. How am I suppose to face the man responsible for my nightmares?

Me: What are you talking about?

She froze and paused before taking deep breaths and sat down.

Her: You should have told me.

Me:You were saying something.

Her:Now I changed my mind about it.

Me: Zinnia I didn't marry you to let you deal with things by yourself,I am your friend and I want to know if everything is alright.

Her:I changed my mind!!I thought I could try this fucken talking thing,oh I tried. Micah blew me,not anger it was like twisting his guts what I said and immediately wanted to leave. Why should I talk when someone is going to want to leave?I might as well forget finding my father's family.

Me:What happened?

Her:My father might have been a killer,he was associated with one and that killer murdered some Micah's relatives. Who is going to give me a cleansing huh?

Me:How did you find out all of this?

She rubbed her forehead.

Her:Forget I said anything at all. How was the funeral?

Me:Zi-

Her:Let it go dude.

Me:Why don't you want to talk?

Her:I grew up with Angela and when she was given the chance to she stabbed me,Simele and I were in love when given the chance he believed someone else.

Me:Simele?

Her:Simele Mulaudzi?

Me;Who is his mother?

Her:Takie.

Me:Takie?Does she have brown eyes and a scar on her left cheek?

Her:Yeah.

Me:This one?

I showed her the picture.

Her:Well Simele sent me a message yesterday that she has fallen sick, doctors can't explain it.

Me:Angela.

Her:I said the same thing,Aus'T didn't like Angela.

Me:She liked you for my brother, seems like everyone likes you for Takie's sons.

Her:Brothers?

Me:This woman is my biological mother and Ndlovukazi's sister.

Her:Wait are you saying that your father slept with his wife's sister?

Me:Yes and something happened when she was pregnant with Simele,the Royal house was burnt down and Father thought that they were killed in the fire but she left a message for him telling him exactly what happened. Ndlovukazi killed my sister to give my mother a raw warning of what would happen if she ever came back to the house. She had to keep me alive because if the elders found out that who was my mother,I would be hung for treason along with my mother.

Her:So you grew up having to say that Ndlovukazi is your mother?

Me:Yes.

Her:You do know that you are a chief now?

Me:Chieftainess.

Her: Leave me alone.

Me:Can we head there this weekend?

Her:You want to talk to Takie?

Me:I don't know I think?

Her:Be careful, Angela and Ndlovukazi aren't to be taken lightly.

Me:I know that.

Her:Then I will accompany you to Dutywa.

A knock echoed.

Me:In.

Voice:Mr Dellissantro is here Sir.

Me:Oh let him in. Nini I forgot that I have a meeting, just stay I will take you home.

The door opened.

Me:Daniel.

Him: Phethula.

Me:Long time no see.

Him:Last time I checked you are married.

Me:This is my wife Zinnia.

Him: She is beautiful.

Her:Thank you.

Me:You are engage?

Him:You are invited to the wedding too.

Me: When is it?

Him:Two weeks.

I don't think I actually liked at all, you know black people and white people. His eyes were staring at Zinnia, she literally grabbed my hand.

Me: Well she's working for your firm.

Him: Ohh you don't say.

He still looked at her.

Her: I will go to the dining hall and eat my food.

She walked out as his eyes followed her.

Me: I am not even going to ask why you are staring at my wife like that.

Him: Sorry, sorry I didn't mean to.

Me: Don't mind me, I know how beautiful she is.

Honestly Nini was beautiful with her chocolate brown skin and dark eyes. She didn't want to accept that.

ERIN SANCHEZ

Me: Each and every day I am trying to accept that you are gone but I can't knowing very well that your head is somewhere, you were not fully buried. I want to go and dig up Uncle Zamani and ask him why. Why would he do this to me? Why you guys? Why can't I find answers?

Something caught my eye,I sat between the graves as I stared at Uncle Zamani's grave a man stood in front of it without saying anything. I got up and walked towards him,he looked at me and I paused with my eyes wide open. He stumbled backwards before running out of the graveyard,a paper laid on the ground and I picked it up.

Me:"Nini my love you are going to get yourself killed".

I swear that I know the man but he I didn't even get a chance to see him properly. I headed back to the car.

Me: Take me back home.

I grabbed my phone.

Me:Hi, I want to talk to Dimitri Junior Black?

I waited.

Voice:Sanchez?

Me:I want you to give me the files on the murder you did twelve years ago.

Voice:Zamani Brown?

Me:Yes I want to know who survived.

Voice: Nobody except his wife.

Me:What is her name?

Voice:Zuzeka Manona.

Me:He used his surname?

Voice:Yes.

Me:I still need the files and while at it,get me someone who is going to dig his grave,his wife must know something where he hid my wife's head.

✓ CHAPTER 17

ZINNIA

Well I told my manager at the hospital about the work thing at the firm and she said that I could work afternoons since I was only going to be out at two in the afternoon. I was still stunned at the boldness for wanting me to keep the job, I worked four days a week in the hospital. I kept looking at myself as I sat on the chair, it was easy to get used to the laptop since I learnt to use one at Jojweni Store. Rachel was surprised that I used it so easily yet I didn't say so. It has been two amazing days too and Rachel is such a sweetheart, never thought I would say that about a white person. Apartheid and all that stuff makes us black people hold grudges. I had to perfect my English by reading more books.

Me: Welcome to BD Attorneys, Sir.

The man before me stood staring at me.

Him: You are beautiful.

Me: Thank you.

He looked at my hand and frowned at the two rings on my finger.

Me: Can I help you?

Him:I am Thato Moroka and I wanted to hand these over to Mr Dellissantro to sign as the lawyer,the court already signed.

Me:Did you tell him that you would be here?

Him:Mr Erin Sanchez told him.

He handed me the papers.

Me:I will give them to him.

He smiled before walking out. I pressed the button.

Me:Hey Rachel is the boss in?

Her:Yep.

Me:I need him to sign some papers.

Her: Come up.

I got up with the papers and walked to the lift,I was wearing nicely with my jeans,takie and polo neck. I knocked at the door and a voice told me to enter.

Me:Mr Dellissantro,uhmm a Mr Thato Moroka said that you need to sign these papers.

Daniel: What papers?

His eyes finally looked up,he was staring at me without moving his eyes,he blinked as I handed him the papers.

Daniel:Please read.

Me:Uhm court order to dig a grave.

Daniel:Whose grave?

My heart stopped as I looked at the grave number and the name.

Me:Oh God!

Daniel:God?

Me: It's-It's Zama?Uhm Zama Manona.

Daniel:The famous killer.

I needed to get my pills,my chest was getting more tight.

Me:I have to go.

I handed him the papers and walked out hyperventilating,it was getting harder to breath as I went to the bathroom.

Me:Please give me strength.

What strength? They were going to dig my father's grave for no reason at all. Why was Erin Sanchez so wellbent on destroying us this much?

Me:You are not going cry.

I kept brushing my face until I was fine before walking out of the bathroom and back to the desk. I grabbed my phone and dialled Mommy's number.

Me:Mama.

Her:I know.

Me: You do?

Her:Erin Sanchez came to eMhlabathi and told me his plans.

Me:What?

Her: Apparently the men that he left that night said that you guys are all dead except me.

Me:What the hell?

Her: I did not argue with him at all.

Me:Why are they digging him up Ma?

Her:He wants some diamond your father apparently"stole",all I know is that my husband is no killer at all nor a thief.

Me:Then why did some Zoe leave a letter saying that he did kill?

Her:Wha-

The line went dead,I looked at my phone it was off. I grabbed my charger and charged it. Could the accounts lead to the diamond?I needed to check those deposit boxes without anyone knowing who I was.

ANGELA ONYE

Me:Where is he?

Her:Soon Angie.

I looked at her

Advertisement

I gasped as a guy walked over to us. He looked beautiful as he walked,I almost thought he was cut out of a magazine.

Him: Ndlovukazi.

Her:China.

Him: Looking beautiful as always. This must be Angela.

Me:Hi China.

Him:You are beautiful.

Me:Thank you.

This guy is beautiful.

Him:Thank you.

Me:I said that out loud?

Her:Looks like I have to go and let you enjoy each other's company.

She left.

Me: Aren't you married?

Him: I should have been if my lover didn't see my best friend better.

Me: I understand what you mean, my husband chose my best friend but we changed that.

Him: I admire such strong women.

I smiled.

Him: How about you take that ring off?

Me: Ohh?

I took it off.

Him: That's more like it. You know that your husband isn't going to raise that child whether you like it or not?

Me: Huh?

Him: Men like him would never accept another man's children oh trust me I was willing to love a woman even if she had someone else's child.

Me: Must have been awfully for you.

Him: I am willing to love that child.

I looked at him smiling.



I paused at the gate,there was a car parked outside as I walked in.

Me:I am home!

I walked in and gasped to see Zinnia.

Her;Oh hello Angie.

Me:Zinnia.

Her: Pregnancy definitely suits you, you are glowing.

Me:Why are you here?

She walked to the dining room and I followed, Phethula sat next to Takie and his father was there.

Me: Didn't know that we have visitors.

Simele:Babe this is my brother.

Me: Brother?

Her: Didn't he tell you that?

Me:She already knew?

Simele;When we were dating I-

Me:We are married you forgot to mention that to me?I see this marriage is one sided,I want a divorce.

Them:What?

Me:I want a divorce Simele.

Simele:You must be really crazy or the pregnancy is taking over you because we are not divorcing at all.

Me:You funny!I have no use for you anymore,I got what I wanted which was destroying the love she had for you and what you had for her.

Simele: What?

Me:And this is not your child, ask daddy in-law. Ohh Takie you are going to need a prophetess to remove that curse. Now I have to leave this family reunion.

I got up and dialled China's number,he told me that I had to get rid of this marriage and past and move to greener pastures.

MICAH

Me:Oh come on.

Her:No.

Me: It's an engagement party.

Her:More reasons why I am not going with you.

Me:Nini please.

Her:No.

Me:But these invites are-

Her:Not my problem.

Me:Come on.

Her:Look I don't fit in here,I prefer my things not these fancy life you are talking about. What kind of person are you to be invited to these places?

Oh shit.

Me:We are pretty rich family.

Her:And you are worried that I might like you too much or don't because of your status?

Me:I am a Jange after all.

I didn't want her to know who I was exactly,she will be paranoid of the guards who are always watching me. I know that Zinnia can be extremely paranoid and I still didn't know how. I kissed her nose.

Her:You want to change topic already?

Me:Oh yes Nini.

She chuckled before lying on my chest.

Me: Something is wrong, isn't it?

Her: Besides what I told you about Angela nah.

Me: You don't have to lie to me.

Her: I prefer zipping my mouth about these things.

Me: Oh come on Nini.

Her: Please don't make me feel any guilt for hiding things from you. It's better this way.

Her phone vibrated and she picked it up.

Her: Mtshali. I am not home. Now? What is going on? Okay I am coming, I am on my way.

Me: Wait where are you going?

Her: I have to go, Takie has been hospitalized.

Me: And?

Her: She is my mother in-law.

Me: She-

She was already grabbing her shoes.

Me: I will drop you off, let's go.

I didn't like this one bit at all.

✓ CHAPTER 18

SIMELE

Life. I am twenty three years old yet I think I understand what is life. Had a child who is dead, don't even think it was miscarriage anymore. I had a girl who loved me nevertheless yet I didn't even think twice before back stabbing her. Angela didn't use dark magic by then, she used things I thought I knew about Nini. How can I be so stupid?"She used a potion on Mulaudzi and something to curse Takie, Angela is the one who needs to tell you where she got everything otherwise I cannot help you". I took everything for granted, a car parked right in front of me, I remember wanting to drive a Ferrari Enzo. I gasped when Zinnia was the one who walked out of the car looking to be in a hurry.

Me:Nini!

She looked at me before walking straight to the hospital doors, I followed her.

Me:This way. I didn't know that you drive such beautiful car.

Silence.

Me:Zinnia I am sorry.

Her:Look nigga I am not interested in whatever you have to say, don't tell me that you were bewitched because she didn't at first you gave her the loophole. I am your brother's wife,make sure that you remember while at it that I was named 'Lulo' as the Mtshali daughter in-law. Either call me Sisi or Lulo clear?

Me:Will you ever forgive-

Her:No,not in this life or the other.

She walked to Phethula and hugged him. Jealous?Yes but I put her there,my actions did that. Ever since we came back from Bab'uWeza Mama started having a hard time to breath,we had to find a healer because I knew one thing Angela would never tell us anything at all. How did life become this complicated? Believing someone I didn't know over the woman who loved me, yes that is how everything spiralled out of control. The doctor walked out of the room.

Dr:Mrs Mulaudzi is stable but there's a tissue growing on her medulla oblongata affecting her body movements,two more tissues are growing on her lungs making it hard for her breathing to be normal. We are going to take her to surgery tomorrow, put her in your prayers.

He left us to think.

Chief:We need to find a healer.

Her:You don't really believe such people exist?

Me:Look at Angela, she's a witch and exists.

Her:She got to do this because of people like you.

Phethula:Nini no please.

Her:No?How does it feel huh?I am rubbing it on your face just like you did to me.

Me:I am sorry.

Her:I kept apologising too. Do you remember what you said?

Me: People like you should never be forgiven.

Her:Good one Sim, you remember.

Her phone vibrated,she looked at it.

Her:Be back.

She walked out.

Phethula: Don't mind her.

Me:Mother is in there because of me.

Phethula:No one would have seen what was going to happen.

Me:Yet Zinnia once said something about Angela and I took it lightly. Look at me now.

Phethula: Don't be hard on yourself,let Nini find it in her to forgive. I can see how much you loved her but you might be a tad bit late of course.

Of course she's with you,I am way too late.

UNKNOWN

I took a deep breath before walking out of my car and heading to the police station. I walked towards the desk.

Me:Hi.

I took out my badge, handing it over the policeman. His eyes widened before he lifted his hand up and saluted.

Me:That was much easier. Now show me my office,after that I want the Detectives in charge for the cases here in Dutywa, while at that I want files on cases that never been solved. Clear?

He nodded before opening the office, surprisingly it was too clean and smelt good. Not like Malla. I took my phone and dialled the number.

Me:I have arrived safely My Lady.

Her: Oh good, update me on everything you found. Remember I need all of them as soon as you can. It might even take years but you get them.

Me: Yes My Lady.

A knock echoed, I dropped the call as three detectives walked in with files.

Me: Detectives.

Detective: I am Detective Mogale-

Me: The Detective in charge of this case that has been trending? Others can go

we will talk. Go ahead tell me what you did, who you talk to.

Detective: Silondolozwe Mabizela apparently went with Angela Mulaudzi, according to Angela she never showed up.

Me: Were there signs of struggle?

Detective: No the victim had blood force trauma on the head.

Me: Which means that the person was too close. Go on.

Detective: Was bound-

Me: And stabbed twelve times and her body has no much blood left. Let me guess where you found her there was already no blood.

Detective:Wow.

Me: Nothing was taken from her,give me the file. Anyway is there any pretty good Sangoma here in Dutywa?

He looked at me confused.

Detective:The Royal has one Bab'uWeza even the previous Chieftainess is being deemed good too.

Me:Write the details, while at it tell me everything you know about this girl. Who she was dating?

Detective:I once thought maybe the Chieftainess did this for revenge.

Me: The sangoma you-

Detective: Wait Silondoloze has a child with the new Chief Phethula,I don't know how but he married her cousin and on the day,their child was stabbed almost died and she blamed the Chieftainess in front of everyone. The Chieftainess collapsed then two weeks later, Silondoloze was found dead in Cape Town.

Me:That is strange,I am going to need to talk to all of these people,I need to find Hecate and Luwana.

Detective:Huh?

Me: It's just way of saying killers and criminals in my language.

Of course not.

ZINNIA

Me: It's not going to backfire.

I fixed the Hijab Niqab Muslim Veil covering my face only showing my eyes,yep Nini was so clever that she bought this just to get to the bank. I was sweating as I walked to the teller. I just handed the paper written the account,she gave me full details of where to go,I just walked down the corridor with my pounding heart. Was is it the diamond?I looked at the room before entering closing the door behind me. I looked at the safes attached to the floor and wall,I was basically walking on safes I quickly spotted the first one. I pressed the numbers and it opened,a box was inside. I took it out and put everything that was inside to my bag before putting the box inside. I grabbed everything that was inside and walked to the safe on the floor. I pressed the pin,the moment it opened an awful smell came out so sudden. I looked down at the plastic and pulled it out. I screamed when I realised what was inside and threw it back before closing and grabbed my back from the floor and walking out. My vision was dancing as I ran out of the building,my body was shaking I didn't even know about sleeping after what I saw. I was getting jumpy as I walked to the taxi rank,Micah didn't even recognise me as I walked past him and his friends. I

wanted to go home and try to think about what I saw. Oh God why did I become so curious? I was about to enter the taxi when I realised that I was planning to go to the graveyard and watch as they dug my father's grave. I turned back and walked to the nearest toilets, getting undress I shoved everything in the bag before walking to the graveyard. No one was there already so I walked to the grave watching over my shoulder. I didn't visit that much, I didn't want to have a nightmare. Till this day I couldn't understand why Mama wanted Dad buried here instead of Dutywa.

Me: Look what I did Daddy, I am trying to find your family yet I keep finding things that are making me question everything I once knew about you. I don't want to think about the fact that you would kill another woman's child Daddy. Everything is rotating around you Dad, what were you?

I heard the footsteps and cringed.

Voice: You are going to get yourself killed if you don't stay away Zinnia.

I turned to look at the guy, I blinked as I looked at him sure he wasn't that old but older than me.

Me: Who are you?

Him: I guess Erin took the message.

Me: Message?

Him: Telling you to stay away.

Me:As if I would have listened anyway.

Him:No wonder they are bewitching you Zinnia, you refuse to listen to someone else's reasoning except yours.

Me:I don't care who are you?

Him: Something tells you that somehow I look familiar.

Me:You do now who are you?

Him:Hello little trouble.

My whole life came flashing down,I suddenly couldn't talk as I looked at the guy.

Him:They are coming better leave.

I watched him walk away,I quickly grabbed my bag from the ground when I looked up he was gone.

Me:It can't be,he is alive!

✓ CHAPTER 19

UNKNOWN

Me: This is a big home Detective.

Him: It's one of the traditional homes under Chief Mtshali
Special Agent umm you never really introduced yourself and
they didn't give anything about your name.

Me: Well there's a reason why to avoid a lot of things but take
this as a chance for us to know each other better. Do you
believe in witchcraft?

Him: Like I think Miss Mabizela was sacrificed for power?
Definitely Special Agent.

Me: You don't say.

Him: There have been many accidents here where people have
been stabbed twelve times, been years and Miss Mabizela was
the twenty second victim only one survived.

Me: Go on.

Him: Luckily for us he is from the Mabizela family. Haven't seen
him for fifteen years too.

Me: Clearly someone holds a grudge.

Him:You never told me who you are.

Me:Prince JR.

Him:Are those your names?

Me:Google me and figure it out.

He looked at me confused before I walked to the bigger house,there were people everywhere going up and down.

Me: I want to talk to the leader here.

Him:She is Chieftainess's mother.

Me: It's a circle of life then.

The man pointed to the big hut. I walked to the hut and knocked at the door. It was open as a voice told me to walk in, a woman sat on the chair and a young man sat across. They looked to be in a heated argument as he glared at her.

Me:Zizikazi.

I lowered my head slowly.

Her:Why are you here?Are you here to report another murder?

The guy got up clicking his tongue and walked out.

Me:I am Special Age-

Voice:Ssstay awayssss.

I blinked as I looked at her, a black snake wrapped itself around her legs hissing at me.

Me: Detective get me hot water. Zizikazi I need you to keep still.

She looked at her legs and sighed.

Her: You see it too?

Mogale gave me the bucket with hot water.

Me: It's going to hurt.

I hummed the words softly before throwing the water on her legs and she shrieked and didn't scream. The snake hissed as I stepped on its neck, it burnt down to ashes.

Him: The hell?

Me: This better make you believe in witchcraft Detective Mogale.

Her: Who are you?

Me: Lord Jaima-Raiden Del Monte was sent here by my sister Uriel Red to get a certain powerful sorceress to surrender.

ERIN SANCHEZ

Me: Damn it!

We were watching the CCTV and the woman who opened those safes was nowhere to be seen sh disappeared to the side where there were no cameras,the rank.

Micah:I don't know anything about a wo-wait I saw her she looked petrified I remember one of my friends saying that. She immediately stopped and walked to the toilets,I didn't quiet notice.

Me:This close of getting that head. I did get this paper and I am starting to wonder brother.

Hunter:Wonder what?

Me:If Uncle had an older son.

Hunter: Wait what?

Me;The guy looks like him but it's confusing,I thought he was dead.

Hunter:He went to military not death.

Me:He was resumed dead after going to Afghanistan.

Hunter:Well Dimitri Junior was considered but he did rock up alive.

Me: Point taken. Who is Nini?

Nobody answered. I grabbed my phone and dialled the number.

Me:Mr Black I would like to renew our contract.

Him:Ohh?

Me:I want to know something about Zuzeka Manona or Zuzeka Mabizela there's a child left for us to use.

Him:I will do so.

Me:I will deposit later.

Hunter:How did you strengthen him?Last time I checked he was in a loco hospital by Narnia.

Me:Narnia is the one that vouched for him and he was released,went back to military for two years just joined the association to kill targets. I used his services to hunt Uncle Zama,see? Though like you said after that the guy changed,he was more human than before and got married.

Hunter:Well why are you still using him?

Me:He is good at this

Advertisement

I will not be asking him to kill just get me the guy. I just want to bury my wife fully.

Hunter:And?

Me:I will kill Zuzeka myself.

TIA PETRA

Me:Hey Zinnia.

She half screamed jumping back in fear and looked at me in worry.

Me:Sorry?

Her:You surprised me,sorry.

Me: It's okay. Is Daniel in?

Her:Daniel?

Me:Dellissantro.

Her:Oh yeah he is in his office.

I looked at her she was trying to control her fear, something spooked her obviously. I got in the elevator and walked to the office. I knocked before entering without waiting.

Me;Brother.

He was standing next to the window thinking.

Me: Daniel.

He turned and looked at me.

Him:Sister.

Me:You are getting married tomorrow and you are at work?

Him:I am getting cold feet.

Me:Duhh.

Him:Do you think Tiara would have loved Lydia?

Me:She loved everybody.

Him:Yet our child inherited your amazing traits.

Me: Something is bothering you Daniel.

Long before he married my late sister we were best friends still are,so trust me when I say that I know the guy.

Him:I can't get her out of my mind!

Me: It's been fifteen years since she died!

Him:I am not talking about her.

Me:Daniel no,I said no you can't be thinking about someone else while you are getting married. Tomorrow!

Him:I don't understand it too, she's married.

Me:What?You haven't tried anything with the woman?

He shook his head.

Him:The first time I looked at her,it was like de ja vu I stared to a point her husband looked uncomfortable. I thought it was

because of beauty or something but each moment I see her my eyes are trapped on her. Her skin looks tender to my eyes.

Me:You are serious.

Him:I can't sleep at night knowing very well that someone's wife is in my thoughts,I don't know I don't know.

Me: Daniel which sane wife do you want to leave her husband for you? What about the false dreams you have sold to Lydia?

Him: Maybe if I realise that I am married I will stop thinking about her.

Me:Who is she?

Him:Zinnia Mtshali.

Me:Oh snap!

Him:What?

Me:No wonder you wanted to be here, she's the first thing you see before you leave or enter this building. Know what while you are uncertain I need you to pack your stuff for your one month paid leave.

Him:She has no idea don't fire her.

Me:I won't be in charge.

Him:Who is going to be in charge?

Me:There is this guy I like. He is very much needed for the job.

Him:Who?

Me:Erin of course.

Him:Here I was thinking it was going to be Hunter.

Me:He has everything you do not have,kindness you cannot be falling in love with someone's wife.

Him:Erin kind?

Me:Erin can be rough but he's kind.

Him:I grew up with the guy, he's notorious and hilarious.

Me:Oh really?

Him:Fine I admit.

I just brushed his back and looked at him,this was the most confusing thing ever,it never happened even with Tiara. How does one fall for someone's wife while getting married?

✓ CHAPTER 20

ANGELA ONYE

Mom: This is a big mistake Angela.

Me: This is my shot at getting everything I want Ma.

Mom: Since when did you want this much? Simele was enough, you are leaving a trail behind you and someone is bound to notice.

Me: I didn't even believe that there was such power and you are telling me that they will notice. I will kill them.

Mom: You are turning up far worse Angela.

Me: Or you could help me get these to the car.

Mom: So I can look like I am entertaining this?

Me: No wonder I won't be coming back here.

Mom: Angela this is enough. Aren't you tired?

Me: Who died and made you Mother Theresa?

Mom: There's a limit to everything.

Me: Just last week you were on my side.

Mom:Just last week I realise that all these things I have done will not take me anywhere, instead they are destroying me.

Me:They are taking me to Cape Town, clearly you don't know how to do this.

Mom:When it does backfire please don't come here apologising hoping that I forget this day.

Me:Oh don't worry you pathetic woman. Move!

I pushed her and walked past her as I headed to the car.

Him: Almost thought you were changing your mind.

Me:My mind?Mom was just being emotional that's all.

I didn't care even for one bit,I was getting everything I wanted to listen to her anyway. I can't wait to show everyone what I have accomplished so far,I mean I will be marrying a richer man than Simele. I even dropped the Bachelor of Arts studies because it took my time and I couldn't afford that, I have to keep this child very much alive if I wanted to hold the Mulaudzi family.



I looked at the house in awe.

Me:This is beautiful.

Him:My mother designed it,well decorate it.

I looked at the pictures hanging on the wall.

Him:My oldest brother and sister. That's my mother.

I looked at the picture hoping that he was going to tell me.

Him:She married my best friend but he died, then went for his sister's boyfriend all that time she just didn't see me.

I don't know how I felt seeing a picture of his ex hanging on the wall in his house. He grabbed delicately and walked to some room, I clicked my tongue.

ZIPHI

Me:I still don't know why you had to drag me to this wedding.

Seth was about to answer when a girl called him and walked to us. She was very pretty as she hugged him.

Seth:This is my sister.

Me:You must be Tasha.

Her: Definitely. If you were my age,we would be dating.

Seth:Aus'Tasha.

Her:I am just stating the truth. Anyway I am looking for my strawberry shortcake a-

Voice: Screw you.

I didn't want to turn but I did. She was dressed in a beautiful ground touching dress as she walked. Her hair was braided, a hint of makeup.

Quarnia: Hey Aus'Tasha.

I have noticed something about them, they call whoever is older by title well it is what I do to Zinnia sometimes.

Quarnia: Hello Ziphi.

Seth: Wow you must really like him.

Her: Trust me the guy is beautiful, I understand Strawberry shortcake. Aunt Nia.

I looked at the woman, she looked hot well everyone here is hot and beautiful. She was walking with a boy younger than me, I swear to the man above the boy looks like my little brother.

Quarnia: Hey there Uncle T.

Him: Oh come on.

Seth: Aunt Nia this is my friend Ziphi and your daughter's crush.

Quarnia: What?

Woman: Nakwezphi right, for a moment I thought that she was lesbian.

Yes I heard them but she likes me just I like her. This is just getting amazing, fine I am not backing down.

Seth: That's True.

I blinked and looked at the boy.

Him: My name is True Black.

Even the way his eyebrows moved reminded me of Zanana, I must be missing my little brother.

Me: Ziphi.

Seth: So Aunt..

He pulled everyone leaving me standing here with Quarnia. I never said that I was that ready to confess my undying love.

Quarnia: I should get going.

Me: Vanilla.

It slipped, she looked at me stunned before smiling well blushing.

Me: Can we talk outside?

She nodded before walking out of the tent, we walked in silence towards the nearby park.

Me: Umm I don't know how to talk well say.

"Expressing how you feel is the best thing ever my love, tell her the truth". Yep I told Nini about this.

Quarnia:You good?

Me:I really like you,yes I am sixteen and you might not even believe that I can like someone. I don't know if it's love because the only love I know is from my family. I do like you a lot.

Quarnia:Stop talking.

Oh shit.

Quarnia:I like you too.

Me:A-you do?

Quarnia;Yes it was obvious that I think?

Me:Ohh I thought you were just talking to me nothing else.

Quarnia: Didn't think a guy like you would like me back after all I look like this and I am a Black.

Me:Do your parents have the same skin colour?

Quarnia: She's black and my father is white.

Me:See?Skin colour doesn't define love, for example I love your smile and the way you talk,the way your eyes shine and the fact that you are always greeting me.

She looked at me. Okay what did I say? Love oh snap I was suppose to say that after some-I blinked as I touched my cheek

Advertisement

the girl is bold she kissed me like as in on my cheek. I think I am the girl,I am flushed.

Quarnia:I won't tell my boyfriend.

Me: Boyfriend?

Quarnia:I am sure you might know him. He's a Manona after all.

Me:Manona?

Quarnia:Akhanya Manona.

Me:I don't know him.

Quarnia:Good it's better that you don't.

Me:I am going to search him anyway.

Quarnia:I really like you.

Me: You have a boyfriend!

Quarnia:I know that.

Me:Look I like you a lot but there's no way in hell I am going to continue knowing very well that you are not single. Forget it

Quarnia.

Quarnia:This is getting out of control. Look I don't even know why I like you this much, I love-

Me:Yeka.(Leave it).

Quarnia:Will you let me finish?

Me:No!! I know better than become second best,I can't believe you. I was wrong,it was just a silly crush now if you don't mind I would love to go back and get something to eat.

I didn't wait,she was unbelievable she continued acting like this while in a relationship. She was dating a Manona too?I groaned,she was fake led me to believe that she liked me yeah right. I should have listened to Seth when he warned me about Tiara Petra High School girls,damn I believed that a girl like her would want someone like me.

Me:Damn you Ziphi.

I bumped into someone.

Me:So-

The guy looked at me and smiled. I think something is wrong with me,this guy looks familiar.

Him:Ahh you good boy?

Me:Sorry, sorry.

Him:Have you seen my son?

Me:Umm who is he?

Him:True Black,I am his father Dimitri Black.

Of course he also looks like Zanana but they were both white to look like him.

Him:Are you okay?

Me:You look like someone I met once.

Him:How old is the person?

Me:Young around nine,a bit younger than your son.

His face paled.

Him:I should just go check him.

I looked at him leaving and shook my head.

ZINNIA

Him:What happened?

Me: Nothing much.

Him:You just woke up screaming Zinnia.

I don't like how I have been leaning on Micah, I am getting a little too attached. I didn't even check the papers I got from one of safes.

Me:Trust is earned you know?

Him:What is going on Zinnia?

Me: Something is telling me that I can trust you but I am scared trust won't save me from this.

I was scared of being killed and arrested.

Him:Talk to me.

Me:See?You do this thing my father used to do to me when I tried to hide things.

Him:I can't help you if I know nothing Nini.

I took the pyjama top off. He looked at me stunned,I pointed to my breast.

Him:What happened to you?

Me:I was shot a-nd-

I broke down as the memories hit me,I realised that I wasn't not ready to talk at all.

Him:You are not ready to talk Nini, you need to let go first.

Me:I am trying.

Him;You have been bottling things up for too long.

Me:I know.

I was a quick crier and stopped immediately too.

Me:My brother is alive very alive.

Him:You are joking right?

Me:I went to my father's grave,I saw this guy who came too. Yes I felt like I have seen him before neh until he said something that he used to say to me.

Him:Who told you that he was dead?

Me:My mother,each day I am starting to question everything Mama ever told me. The guy is alive,I don't know where he went I was six or seven the last time I saw him and I have no clue what happened. Mom said that he was dead along with Dad yet he was right next to me breathing.

Him: You need to talk to your mother.

Should I tell him about the head I found in the safe?Well rotten skull I think, he's going to think that I am crazy or tell his uncle.

Me:How do you know Erin Sanchez?

Him:He is Grandma's Zoe's son.

Zoe?

Him;The one whose family Zamani Brown killed and my uncle.

Me:He is white.

Him:My grandparents as you can see are an interracial couple,Zamani was their first biological child, grandmother couldn't get pregnant so they adopted my grandfather and granny Zoe.

Me:So you are related to them?

Him:Yes.

Me:So you are the Janges?

Him:Kinda.

Zoe,Hunter,Erin what were the odds?It didn't make sense somehow if we were related I would need proof that Dad was a Jange. On the other side I would be a killer's daughter. I can't be related to Micah, the guy is just something I like the most and losing him could be bad for me.

Me:I want to find my father's family just for cleansing.

Him: Who is your father's family?

Me:I don't know anything and Mom refuses everything.

Him;You are holding a lot of things from me Nini.

Me:That I am.

✓ CHAPTER 21

ERIN SANCHEZ

Me: Good morning.

She looked up and screamed.

Me: I am so sorry I didn't mean to scare you.

She looked at me trying to breath, I walked over to the water tank and handed the water to her.

Her: Thank you.

She was still trembling as she drank the water.

Me: I apologize for the fear, I wasn't the nicest person when we met.

Her: It's okay.

Me: I really apologize, I don't want people scared of me just because of my personality.

Her: Thank you Mr Sanchez.

Me: Call me Erin.

Her: Zinnia.

Me: As in the plant?

Her:Yep.

Me:Have you ever seen one?

Her:No.

Me:Well ask Micah to take you to 13 Nelson Avenue.

Her:13 Nelson Avenue?

Me;My grandparents own the house and have a dozen of those zinnias. Anyway have a good day.

I am nice today very nice,I think I hit my head or something.

Me:Micah is in love with the girl so I might as well see her as a good person.

Voice:You are talking out loud.

Me:I didn't know that I had a visitor.

I sat down confused to see the guy I saw at the grave.

Him:Hello Erin or cousin?

Me: Junior.

Him:Now you do remember me?

Me:You do look like your father and I wonder if you harbour his traits.

Him: Just like you harbour the great Valentino Sanchez's traits, most probably worse than him in fact you are just like my father.

Me: I am nothing like your father!

Him: He killed your wife and children, you do the same and it makes you different? So tell me cousin aren't you just like him?

I was baffled as I looked at him stunned, a small voice kept repeating that I was just like him I mean I did the same to him.

Me: Are you trying to justify what your father did?

Him: Why would I justify for him huh? He made sure that your family felt no pain but what you did was just beyond, my sister was just ten years old when those bastards raped her, you had her tortured along with my mother.

Me; What are you talking about?

Him: I am not interested in arguing with you Erin, I am not here for revenge but remember a little girl died the most painful death because of you just like father died knowing very well what he did. You are just like him, people like you should be burnt. So much for the Manona family status you are all fake underneath pretending to care when you don't, innocent kids murdered and no one bothers to check. After all there are favourites and you are one of them. Stay away from my mother or I will make sure that everyone knows everything you and

father did, you will be left alone to answer your extent of cruelty. Two wrongs make the world blind and you are blind,if you weren't so animalistic you would have gotten the head but who would want to help you?In return for their part you kill them. Stay away from my mother.

He got up and walked out. I could feel my head getting warmer each second as I looked at the chair. I couldn't argue because I know that he was telling the truth. Oh damn did pain blind me to this extent?

ZINNIA

One the guy is weird,he was all nice to me but I knew better than believe him. The phone vibrated.

Me:BD Attorneys good morning.

Voice;I would like to be connected with Erin Sanchez.

The voice hit me so hard,I struggled to breath as I held the phone. I remember how I couldn't hear anything except the voice,I dropped the phone trying to control my breathing.

Me:God please hear me.

Voice:Are you okay?

Me:Aah!

I stumbled backwards, tripping and went flying to the floor. I groaned in pain at the sudden impact, I felt two soft hands on my waist pulling me up.

Me: Thank you.

I finally looked at the guy well man

Advertisement

he seemed confused at my reaction and his eyes were fixed on my face. He looked to be in a deep meeting with himself as he looked at me. His hands were still on my waist.

Me: Mr Dellissantro.

Him: I apologize.

He slowly pushed me to the chair, my head rang from the fall.

Me: Thank you Sir. I thought you were in a honeymoon.

Him: Well beside being in the house, we went to some weekend getaway something.

Me: It's a honeymoon for a reason. So can I help you?

Him: Now I don't even know why I came here.

This man was confusing, maybe white people are confusing I don't know.

Me: To see Mr Sanchez?

Him:Yes,yes that's right thank you.

Me:Welcome?

He walked but paused turning around.

Me:Yes Mr Dellissantro?

Him:Has anyone ever told you that you have a very beautiful face?Your eyes are the most beautiful dull brown?Or the small dimples at the corners of your lips?

I think I fell off the chair in my head,I still looked at him in shock,I even brushed my ears hoping that I heard him right or something. He still looked at me, okay I think I am getting flustered well I am light in complexion but not that light. I am little darker,my face was getting hot and hot. I wasn't used to compliments from men especially men like him. I averted my gaze and looked at my bitten nails.

Me:I-umm we-

I coughed.

Me:Thank you Mr Dellissantro.

Oh God where are my rings?

Him:You should smile more.

He walked away. I hit my head, Zinnia hell no this guy is not normal.

Me:I am not wearing my rings too!

I was trying so hard not to think about the compliments because no ways this guy is trying to push me off guard. I jumped when the phone rang, I immediately pressed forward to Rachel I didn't want to deal with the person. I need to let go.

ZUZEKA MANONA

Him:You are lying to her Mama!

Me:To her you are dead.

Him:I wouldn't be so sure if I were you Zuzeka, Zinnia may be off balance but she's not stupid. She weighs everything you tell her for example do you know that she found the head.

Me: What head?

Him:See? You are protecting a dead man who hid a lot of things from you.

Me:What head?!

Him:Tell me Mama why is Erin so wellbent on finding something about Dad?He told you that he was looking for a head and you told Zinnia he wants diamonds.

Me:How was I going to tell my daughter that some man is digging her father's grave because He's looking for a head that I

have no idea of. Zinnia can be steady, when you are talking to her you need to explain everything, I had no explanation at all.

Him:Now she knows that there's a head in a safe that Father owned but she wouldn't know that it belongs to him after all it belongs to Zamani Brown and her father was Zama Manona.
Mama nc nc.

Me:You know how fragile your sister is Ndodi.

Him:So tell me this mother what do you call dating your cousin?

Me:Incest.

Him:Good one so she's dating Zak Manona's son.

Me: She's married!

Him: Inconvenience marriage, you are digging more potholes
Ma.

Me: Why do you want me to destroy your father's image this bad?

Him:They deserve to know what kind of a monster fathered them,the one that took me to Afghanistan at thirteen years old so I could train.

Me:Ndodi you said to me that you and your Father found a scholarship.

Him: You are my mother, I love you more than anything why would I want you to go through such? I saw how you struggled to keep with Dad, how he treated you and you think I wanted to add to that.

Me: I told you that if your father was doing something tell me.

Him: He made me promise not to say anything Ma or he would blow everyone up.

Me: You should have told me.

Him: Just like Zinnia deserves the truth before she mothers her cousin's child. Tell her everything about the monster you married, the man responsible for those scars on your back and I know how much he loved Nini. He loved her like she was the only child, like none of us existed. Before she finds out by herself, she does have his files only God knows if you are not late.

CHAPTER 22

ZINNIA

It was impossible right? My father didn't kill people for a living. The papers sprawled on the floor proving that he was a killer and the skull belonged to Erin Sanchez's wife, Mom and Ndodi arrived this morning and helped me with the papers. I knew that the moment they stepped in the apartment it wasn't good at all.

Me: Mama tell me that it is somehow a joke and impossible. My father wasn't a killer!

Ndodi: I know Nini it-

Me: You! You know nothing! Fifteen years you have been gone suddenly you know everything fuck you!

Mom; Zinnia that is your brother!

Me: Why are you willing to destroy everything my Dad worked for huh? My father was no killer, they did this blaming him for everything. Mama please tell me that my father was my father, he kissed me goodnight, read me books, took me to the beach, played with me, did my hair, painted my nails, held me till I slept, he was there for me as my father. Please tell me that this is some sick joke. Mama please don't do this to me, don't

destroy the only memories I have of my father,I am begging you please don't.

I couldn't understand why they were doing this. I just sat on the floor crying.

Mom: Remember when you asked about the scars on my back,Zama did that.

Me;You are lying to me!Why are you doing this?

Mom: Listen here!! I don't have no reason to lie, I just did not want to resent your father for the choices he made. When I met him he just came from military.

Me:Huh?My father a soldier?

Ndodi: Listen.

Me:I don't know you at all, just shut up.

Ndodi:We are not the same age Zinnia for you to talk to me like that.

Me: You are a coward that's what you are, fifteen years passed and couldn't even say hello. How about helping us all these years huh? Suddenly you know what to do or say,fuck off dude.

Mom:As I was saying,we immediately fell in love with each other and by then he was with his family but things were on edge. Your father went to military despite the fact that his

family didn't want anything to do with that. Ndodi was young when your father joined this group of soldiers,I thought it was a good thing until he started becoming more reserved. He would leave for days and come back looking more worse than before. It continued for a year until he took his frustrations on me,I was pregnant with you,beat me up until I gave birth prematurely. Here is everything if you don't believe me, I tried to leave but he was a Manona and I was just a small chief's daughter. The court found me unfit to keep my own children because your father had the upper hand,the only way I could continue being your mother was if I stayed. I did exactly that Nini for not wanting to lose my children,I sacrificed my own sanity for you but he seemed to be home more than before because of you. I couldn't understand a thing by then,he seemed to change more as you grew. Each day I forgave him but the scars were here, when Ndodi was going to boarding school I realised something wasn't right I asked your brother of course.

Ndodi:Dad promised to burn everyone if I dared,he was sending me to military school.

Mom:Your Dad said that your brother was never coming if he did he was going to be like him. Years passed and your brother never came back. Then I saw from the news, that is when I realised that your father has turned to be something. I knew that he was killing people but I didn't know why. He had killed

his nephew's pregnant wife and child,I knew that it was him because Zamani Brown was his signature.

Me:Zamani Brown?

Mom:Zamani is his full name,Zama was just to separate Zama Manona and Zamani Brown. I realised that I married a man far worse than I thought,his hands that hit me were killing people. Innocent people Nini

Advertisement

I didn't know what to say and a week before that night.

Me:He received a letter from Zoe telling him exactly how she felt about what he did. Yet he chose to do nothing because he knew that he deserved to die.

Mom;Zinnia your father loved you so much.

Me:Please leave.

Ndodi:Zinnia.

Me:I want you to leave,I have heard enough of this and I want you gone.

Mom:Ndodi let's leave, you can't expect her to believe us over someone who did no wrong in her eyes.

Me: While on your way think about what you have done. You let me believe in lies, you lied to me,embraced with lies each

day and you think I want to hear a word you are going to say after this. I thought you were my mother and you would always tell me the truth, clearly I was wrong you are just like Dad. As for you brother, stay dead that suits you better. All this time I thought I was suffering because I was just bad at making friends, all along I was being raised by lies. Leave with the heart I thought I had.

ANGELA ONYE

China went to some business conference so I was stuck alone at the huge house. I was just sitting in the dining room when I heard something fall right beneath me. I jumped and looked at the guard at the door, he stared on the floor.

Him: I will check that Mrs Tsotetsi.

It was actually nice to have someone calling me Mrs Tsotetsi. Another fall echoed and I jumped, I was confused as I looked at the floor. Something was under the floor, maybe a basement or something. I knew where the basement was but last time I checked it wasn't being used or anything. I walked to the study room and was surprised to see the door leading down opened. Something told me that I should turn and don't go down but my legs said otherwise as I walked down the stairs. I couldn't hear anything because the stairs were long as I walked in the

darkness,I could hear faint cries as I walked down and stench. The moment my feet touched the floor I realised that I was in a very different house. There were cages and I couldn't see what was inside,I walked down and light came,I looked around and almost screamed there were children in the cages young girls and a scream echoed. I didn't wait,I turned running back and up the stairs. I was breathing heavily as I tried to understand what was going on. Were they there for sacrifices?No wonder China was this powerful,he was using kids like I did. Somehow I felt bad but quickly brushed it off. My phone rang.

Me:Hello?

Dad:Hello Angela.

Me:Dad?

Dad:Your mother tried to kill herself.

Me:What?

Dad:And do not show up.

Me:As if I was planning to. She wasn't trying to kill herself,she should have killed herself if she wanted to die but hey your wife is a coward after all.

Dad:May the Lord forgive you.

Me:He forgives alright don't need to preach pastor. Is there anything else?

Dad: Takie is being buried this weekend.

Me: She is dead already? Took longer than I expected such a mbokodo. (Rock).

Dad: What goes around comes back around.

Me: Okay bye boo.

I dropped the call, I just didn't care who died who survived.

DANIEL DELLISSANTRO

A knock echoed, I closed my laptop.

Me: Come in.

Tia: Love of my life.

Me: You are visiting me babe?

She chuckled as she sat on the chair.

Tia: I thought you were going to a honeymoon.

Me: Lydia feels guilty for leaving her patients behind. So we came back early.

Tia: How convenient! You are not going back to work anyway so what are you doing with your laptop?

Me: It's my laptop.

Tia: I have never seen you like this.

Me:I don't know what is wrong with me.

Tia:You are falling in love with a child Daniel,a married child whose barely older than your daughter.

Me:I didn't expect it to happen.

Tia:I know that you are confused my love but when you make a choice you have to live by it. Do you know how hard it was for you to marry my sister?Your family had a problem because she was mixed and you are white.

Me: Aren't you suppose to say something to make me realise how wrong I am?

Tia:Tiana fell Will while he was in a relationship,look at them they are married now.

Me: Lydia.

Tia:Is your wife remember that too my love.

Me:I-

My phone vibrated.

Me: Dellissantro. Oh hi Erin,lucky you I am free today. Will be there.

Tia:Of course you would agree to see him because Zinnia is at work.

Me:Please pamper me with beautiful cooking skills.

Tia:I turned to your wife?

I ran to my room,changing to sweatpants and a vest. I have never worn like this to work,I am sure Zinnia will be stunned. Argh she wouldn't see me.

She sat typing on the computer, I could just go past and go upstairs.

Me: Good morning.

She looked up, her eyes were red and she looked like she hasn't slept for a while. My heart tightened as I looked at her.

Her: Good morning Mr Dellissantro.

Her voice was deep indicating that she was crying.

Me:Put 'on break 'sign and come with me.

She didn't argue just did what I asked and followed me. I was hoping Erin doesn't mind as we walked to the office.

Me:Hey bro. Can I borrow the office for a moment?

Erin:How nice of you!

I chuckled as he got but he stopped in front of Zinnia.

Erin:Hey,hey what's wrong?

Her:Nothing Mr Sanchez.

Erin:Child anyone can see that you have been crying,come sit down with me.

Really?This guy though. He led her to the couch and sat right next to her holding her hand.

Erin: Don't be like me bottling things up.

She nodded.

Erin:Is it your husband?

She shook her head.

Erin;Bottling things will kill you, look at you now looking miserable and unhappy. I was married once, someone I cared about killed my wife I bottled things to a point I didn't see no wrongs in things I have done. I had innocent children tortured because of that pain inside,I did something that I would regret each day because I chose not to talk. I may not be the ideal person to talk to but I wouldn't want someone as Young as you go through what I went through. So Zinnia take me as a big brother besides Daniel is already planning to murder me. So tell me my love what is bothering you?I promise I will do what I can to help you.

She let out a huge sob startling both of us,Erin pulled her in his arms comforting her. One thing that I know about my friend he's a good comforter. I wonder what was going on with her,she continued crying as he held her.

✓ CHAPTER 23

NDLOVUKAZI

Me:She is leaving a trail Luwana!

Her:I know,I know.

Hecate sat with her cloak covering her face,it wasn't pleasant to see her face when you did, consider yourself blind for a week.

Hecate:Zis girl iz a liability,ah good liability.(This girl is a liability,ah good liability).

Me;How?

Hecate:Ze zame way China iz a liability. Ze both of them never delivered vat I wanted,China waz suppoze to gert me ze seer and she was suppose to get me ze Manona girl. No,no ze Manona girl don't have power juss her blood is vat I needed. (The same way China is a liability. The both of them never delivered what I wanted,China was suppose to get me the seer and she was suppose to me the Manona girl. No,no the Manona girl don't have power just her blood is what I needed).

Her: She's a Manona?

Me:Yes.

Her:Oh God then we let our greatest enemy go.

Me:How?

Her:Haven Manona.

I paused, wait Zinnia is related to the seer?

Me:Wait this doesn't make sense at all.

Her:I bet you the Manonas will be hunting us down.

Hecate:Zere's an outsider on our lands. (There's an outsider on our lands).

Me:Tell us who i-

The door was pushed open and a woman and a man walked in. She removed the cloak from her head, revealing the red eyes and hair.

Hecate:Red.

Woman:Hecate darling how are you doing?

Hecate:Vy are you here?(Why are you here?).

Woman:Just wanted to see why you were letting me find you this easily,I mean you have been AWOL for ten years making it hard to track you.

Hecate:Zat is interesting Red,I give it you. (That is interesting Red,I give it to you).

Woman:I am here to make a deal with you.

Hecate:Deal vit you?(Deal with you?).

Woman:You give me two bodies and I will let you continue with your shenanigans.

Hecate:Vat bodiez?(What bodies?).

Woman:You know exactly who I want.

Hecate: I'm afraid I can't give you zat.(That).

Woman:Then I am afraid one by one your worshippers are going to die.

Before I could register what she meant Luwana started coughing out blood,Hecate got up so fast but went flying across the room.

Woman:Give me what I want Hecate.

Hecate:Kill zem all!Never going to surrender to you.(them).

Woman:So be it.

She walked out. I quickly rushed to Luwana she looked pale as she coughed chunks if blood.

Me: Can't you help her?

Hecate: She's going to die,Red will make sure.

Me:Who is she?

Hecate:A threat,I need five sacrifices by tomorrow to avoid this.

Me:Five?

Hecate:Be snappy about it!

She walked over to Luwana,she took a deep breath before sinking her nails on her,I watched as her body snapped while Luwana was decaying. She took the cloak off,I was stunned her hair was short reaching her shoulders,eyes so green actually she was beyond beautiful.

Me:You could do that?

Hecate:Now I need certain types of people starting with Silondolozé Mabizela's daughter such innocent soul and I need my children awake.

She was speaking normally.

Me: Children?

Hecate:All my familiars in those people you put in I want them back,the Queen of witchcraft is back. Hecate is back.

Me:How??

Hecate:The grave yard first.

Me;They are all dead.

Hecate: Except the Manona girl,I want the familiar awakened soon.

I shuddered

Advertisement

this woman was going to get rid of us when she didn't want us.

ZINNIA

I groaned as I rolled from the bed, I only realised way too late as I went flying to the floor.

Me:Ouch.

I wanted to cry as I got up and stretched. I looked around confused, I didn't understand where I was. The room was painted in baby blue colour, photos hanging on the wall and I was wearing a t-shirt. I looked around the room as memories hit me.

Me:Oh shit!

A sound of a door opening made me jump, Erin walked out of the bathroom in shorts. This guy looked unreal.

Erin:Good evening.

Me:Evening?

Erin:You slept through yesterday and last night and today.

Me:What?!

Erin:24 hours?

Me:Oh God Phethula.

Erin::He came yesterday and I suggested that he just let you sleep you looked exhausted.

Me: Thank you Mr Sanchez.

Erin:Daniel is downstairs.

Me: Daniel?

Erin:Yes your Daniel.

Me:Umm sorry who are you talking about?

Erin; Dellissantro.

Me:Why?

He smirked laughing.

Erin:I am trying to keep my mouth shut, you are so much like Grandpa.

Me:What?

Erin:Those facial movements you keep making are likely inherited,my grandfather has the same habit of playing with his fingers, squint his eyes when talking.

We're family, that's why. He was watching me slowly.

Erin:Why does your body have scars?

I flinched as I moved back.

Erin: My cousin, a doctor came and checked on you and of course I was here so was your husband. For a moment I wanted to hit him instead.

Me: Why would you do that?

Erin: I don't play with tears like I did before, your eyes remind me of a lot of things I have done before. I am not in love with you like Daniel is but the look at your face I saw yesterday broke me. Now why do you have scars?

Me: I-

Erin: Your stomach is covered by scars which means those were inflicted by you. Do you want to wake up one day and regret your decisions? You have fresh ones on your thighs too.

Me: Please stop! Stop! One please stop talking, two I made a huge mistake by crying in front of you and lastly thank you Mr Sanchez for your generosity, I am taking my leave. I am nobody to be here, I can't even afford this Givenchy t-shirt I am wearing.

Erin: Let's see if you go past the security of my house.

Me: What? This is kidnapping.

Erin: Call the police, oh wait what are you going to tell them? That the good hearted Mayor kidnapped you?

Me:Mayor?

Erin:You are a fast learner. Micah should be back from the state house.

Me;State house?

Erin: It's where his parents live as President and First Lady of this country.

Me: President and First Lady.

I closed my eyes confused,this can't be happening Micah isn't related to me. Please don't do this to me,oh God why did I sleep with him?

ANGELA ONYE

He sat there looking into space,Hecate was unbelievable beautiful as she sat next to Ndlovukazi. Apparently there were twins hunting everyone under Hecate which included me.

Him:What do you suggest that we do?

Hecate:Red Empire graveyard is my first mission to collect my familiars then Dutywa.

Him:What do we do about this Red woman?

Hecate:We will deal with her later.

Him:She killed my mother!

Hecate:And you would tread careful if you want to keep your tongue.

She scared the shit out of me alright,he went quiet.

Hecate: And you I need you to go wake that familiar in the Manona girl.

Me:What? How?

Hecate:You will hold this when around her and drop it.

Me:Why can't you drop it here?

Hecate:Are you questioning me?

My whole body temperature rose as she looked at me,it went back to normal.

Hecate:Good. We're leaving in twenty minutes,we are all heading to Red Empire to finish what I started. And you boy,get me five of the girls here.

She pointed to the floor.

Him:Girls?

Hecate:Your stupid followers are attached to sexual desire,no wonder this girl is only seeing black and white when it comes to you.

Me:What is she talking about?

Hecate;His power comes from having sexual desires with young girls, and hers is killing people who goes on her way. Child you have an angel of death with you. Why don't you wonder why people die on your trail?

I was freaking out but I wasn't going to say that, I just grinned but deep down was freaking the hell out.. Ohh fucken damnation.

✓ CHAPTER 24

MICAH

Daniel: So you and a married woman?

Me: We are just friends.

Erin: You said girlfriend.

Her: I am definitely still here!

Zinnia was bouncing from anger.

Her: Can we leave?

She got up and walked to the door, i just followed confused at why the sudden anger.

Me: What happened?

Her: You happened Micah. Why is my life turning to a movie every minute?

Me: I am not following you.

Her: Were you ever going to tell me who you are?

Me: Zinnia.

Her:My mother lied about almost everything in my childhood,my brother is alive and you are a liar. Clearly it does run in the Manona family to think only about their own skin..

Me:I am not going to stand here and listen to you insult my family.

Her: Aren't you a Jange Micah?

Me:I didn't tell you be-

Her;In case I was a gold digger. Oh yes you are very rich, studied in Cuba , Medical Science well you might be the next Newton.

Me:Why are you angry??

Her: Because it is obvious everyone around me is a liar and have Manona blood running in their veins.

Me:I didn't want to tell who was because I thought you wouldn't want me.

Her:News flash,I want nothing to do with with you right now because I should have stayed with my husband instead.

Me:You don't mean that.

Her:You are a Manona Micah.

Me:And I love you.

She got in the car,I didn't even understand this overwhelming anger she had. I grabbed her before she could sit and she came crashing to my lap.

Me:You are going to be very happy clear with me. What is exactly going on here?

Her:I made a hu-

I kissed her at first she froze until I massaged her inner thighs,she continued kissing back. I grabbed her leg until she was sitting with both of them on the sides. My hands rested on butt. I pushed the chair back grabbing my jacket so I can cover the steering wheel. Her fingers were fidgeting with my pants' zip, I helped her before pulling her up. My dick sprung, slowly put her down and pushed her upper body to lie on the wheel. I pushed myself back before thrusting in.

Me:Fuck!

I rammed to her as she moaned out loud. I pulled her back so she could be sitting. I helped her as she moved her waist riding me. I could feel my dick getting harder and harder inside her, I could feel warm liquid dripping off her so I grabbed both her butt cheeks before thrusting in faster and roughly. I could feel feel the anticipation touching every nerve,I was getting ready more rougher as she moaned. I pulled out and let go.

Me:I am going to need pants.

Her:A dress?

I looked down before chuckling.

Me:We did get carried away. I am sure my guards are blocking their ears.

She moved back to her chair.

Her:I still have to get out of this car, don't make me awkward already.

Me:You are so dramatic.

Her:We are going to have to talk about this Micah,we can't be falling for each other.

Me:How do I stop myself from falling in love?

Her: How did I wish I can say everything and don't die in return.

Me:What are you talking about?

Her: Telling everyone the truth could cost me and my family lives. Each moment I am trying to hold on to it hoping that someone would say that my father was who I thought was.

Me:You are not making sense.

Her:The man who loved me so much was hurting my Mommy and I didn't know,,I kicked my mother out making me like him. Why is everything that I knew and hold dear is in pieces?

Me:You are not making sense.

Her:I am just wondering like my father in many ways,no wonder he loved me more.

I looked at her,this woman was going through things no one could understand and she refuses to tell anyone about it.

TAKIE MULAUDZI

I was watching as my body was laid on the bed, apparently the doctors were still trying to get figure out what had happened to me. How I just died after having asthmatic attack.

Voice:You can go back if you promise me something.

I looked at the man sitting next to me

,his face was bandaged otherwise everyone was sitting in the long line waiting for the line to end. I didn't think hell was like, undeniable hot or something.

Me:Why would I go back?

Voice: Your children need you and my daughter is being a target of Hecate.

Me:Who are you?

Voice:Take Take .

Me:Zama?Why are you still here?You died eleven years ago.

Voice:Hell is keeping me around,I can't seem to crossover unless I let go and accept my sins..

Me:Is Nini in danger?

Voice:More than you think. You are going to wake up in earth and try to talk to her, make her see everything as it is. She will know.

Me:How are you go-

He grabbed something from my chest,it looked like a nail,I screamed as my eyes went black. I took a deep breath and tried to remove him.

Voice: She's awake!

Gasps echoed around as I tried to wake up,, I looked around the doctors stared at me in fear. My chest was burning,I looked and it was bleeding. I was creeped out as I got up from the table and I went crushing to the floor. My legs were numb.

Dr:Mrs Mulaudzi we thought you were dead.

Me:Do I look dead to you?

Dr:No Mam,there must have been a mistake.

I was freaking out as I tried to get up. What were the odds?
Waking up from the dead.

Me:Call Chief Mtshali.

I slumped down and closed my eyes.

ZINNIA

"Everybody knows my name now

But somethin' 'bout it still feels strange

Like lookin' in a mirror, tryna steady yourself

And seein' somebody else

And everything is not the same now

It feels like all our lives have changed

Maybe when I'm older, it'll all calm down

But it's killin' me now

What if you had it all

But nobody to call?

Maybe then you'd know me

'Cause I've had everything

But no one's listening

And that's just f- lonely

I'm so lonely

Lonely"

The song echoed as I sat in front of the the mirror, somehow I was trying to figure out what I was doing or if something was wrong with me. How do I move from this? My father was worse than I thought, all these years telling my little siblings about him all along I was talking about a nightmare. I looked at the blades and grabbed them before undressing and walking to the bathroom. The bathtub was full, I pushed myself in the bathtub, I was exhausted of everything happening in my life. I couldn't do this at all. I have turned out to be just like my father to my mother and brother. They told me nothing but the truth yet I am shut them out. Micah is related to me yet I continued and had sex with him. What have I become? Why should I live? My father murdered people and I am still here, I cause people pain nothing else.

Me: They should have killed me.

I grabbed the bottle of sleeping pills and glass, drinking the whole bottle because taking the blades again and looked at my wrists.

Me: I don't deserve to live another day.

It stung where the blade cut my wrist but I didn't care before cutting the other wrists. The pills were kicking in as my head swayed as I relaxed in the bathtub and closed my eyes.

✓ CHAPTER 25

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Me:How do you announce my mother dead if she's alive?

Dr: Chief Mtshali it was an honest mistake,I apo-

Me:Is it going bring back the pain you put us through huh?I should be suing this damn hospital!

Simele:Bro calm down, everyone makes mistakes and we should be happy that she's very fine.

Voice:Hey boys..

Me: Ma.

Her:They made a mistake, they are only humans after all.

Simele:I am so glad that you are back.

Her: Where's Nini?

Me:In Red Valley.

Her:I need to talk to her,call her.

Me;Well I have been doing that the whole afternoon and she's not picking up her phone.

Her: When you go back please tell her to come and see me.

She closed her eyes, sleeping so we walked out.

Me:Zinnia is going through things but she'd rather not tell me.

Simele:I guess that is what made me believe Angela more than her.

Me:Maybe you could talk to her.

Simele:What? Zinnia would rather see me burn than talk to me.

Me:She has no friends.

Simele; There's one.

Me:Huh?

Why did my heart twist at the mere thought that he knew something I had no idea of?

Simele:Mandisa Zungu,lucky for you she's here.

Me:She is?

Simele:I came here with her after I told her that the hospital called and she's doing her practicals here. Right there.

I walked over to the woman writing down.

Me:Excuse me.

She looked up.

Her:Chief Mtshali.

Me:You are Mandisa Zungu right?

Her:Yes, is everything alright with Zinnia I have been calling her this afternoon?

Me:Look I don't know how to say this but something is wrong with her, I tried to make her talk to me but she refuses to do so.

Her:Maybe it's because her brother is alive.

Me:What brother?

Her:Ndodi.

Me:I only know Zanana and Ziphi.

Her:She found about a week ago that he's alive and a lot of other things that she thought were memories were actual nightmares for other people.

Me:I don't understand.

Her: And you didn't think that I would tell you exactly everything?

Me:Zinnia has fresh cuts on her thighs and the doctor said were inflicted by her.

She didn't look surprised and scared as I was.

Her:She called me that day.

Me:You know?

Her:Have seen the ones on her stomach?She did those when she was twelve.

Me:Twelve?Why?Wait was is it the aftermath of the rape? Silondolozé once mentioned it.

Her:Yes,she was there when they murdered her father and shot her on the breast.

I was stunned.

Her:She has a metal holding her breast and covering the hole that the bullet made.

Me: Clearly I don't know her.

Her:Now she's going through the worst,I know that she's going to cut again this time and might be deeper.

I took out my phone and dialled Hunter's number.

Me:Hey Mr Sanchez,can you please forward me your brother's number I want to ask him for a favour. Oh thank you.

Her: What are you going to ask for?

Me:She seemed way comfortable with Erin Sanchez.

Her:Sanchez?

My phone beeped. I pressed on the number.

Me;Hi Erin,this is Phethula. Did Nini leave yet?I have been trying to call her. Huh?She left her phone?No wonder I can't seem to get to her. Can you please give it back,I kind of need to talk to her. 45 Adele Street,Red Square Apartments, apartment 31 third floor. Thank you.

Her:Oh she left her phone somewhere?

Me:Yes.

DANIEL DELLISSANTRO

Me: Why does it have to be me again?

Erin:What if she opens the door in a towel?

Me:You are enjoying this aren't you?

Erin: It's not everyday you meet a married man falling for a married woman.

Me:I am not in love with her,I just like her I mean she's beautiful.

Erin:That I agree with you my friend but you are dropping a phone not on one knee to propose.

Me: Funny.

I got out of the car and headed to the gate. The security didn't give me a huss and let me in. I got in the elevator heading to

the third floor, the hair on my back stood as I walked down looking for the apartment. My hands were sweating as I stood at the open door.

Me: Zinnia!

There was music playing as I walked in, I followed the noise it was in her bedroom a radio sat on the headboard. I looked at the clothes on the floor and looked at the bathroom door.

Me: Zinnia I am here to drop your phone, your husband wants to talk to you.

No answer, I didn't want to peak since the door wasn't really closed. I was about to walk to the bathroom door to check since I could feel the fear kicking in when I tripped over the dress she was wearing. I gasped when I realised that it was bloody

Advertisement

I took my phone and dialled Erin.

Me: Call the ambulance!

I took a deep breath before stepping in the bathroom, my whole life flashed before my eyes as I looked at the pale body in the bathtub. Her arm was outside, the blood on the floor and the tub was filled with red water. I swayed as voices echoed in my head. "Mr Dellissantro no one made it from the crash." "I am

afraid Mr Dellissantro, Mrs Tiara Dellissantro was amongst those who died."

Voice: Danie-oh God! Dude!

I snapped as I looked at Erin.

Erin: We need to take her to the hospital.

Me: Grab some sheets from the room.

He walked out and I looked at her, I don't know about her being alive her body looked grey in colour and the blood on her wrist was dried. I pulled her out of the water and walked to the bedroom, Erin spread the blanket on the bed so I put her there before wrapping it around her.

Me: The keys are hanging on the door.

The voices were echoing in my head as I walked to the elevator. People looked at me confused, the tears falling down on my face were bringing worse nightmares. I was carrying a woman too. Erin arrived shortly opening for me before driving.

Erin: What I am asking for is for you to make sure my way is opened to the hospital. Your work depends on today, make sure everything is going fine my way or you are fired! Did you feel her pulse?

Me: I felt none.

It didn't take long before we were in front of Tia Petra Hospital, I sighed as the nurses immediately recognised who I was after all I am married to one of their doctors. I followed as they took her on a stroller and sat on the waiting room.

Voice: Daniel!

I got up and hugged her.

Her: What is going on?

I didn't answer because the voices were getting a little louder.
"Mrs Tiara Dellissantro was amongst those who didn't make it."

DR HAVEN

I shot up from the bed sweating.

Me: Erin, blood.

Kingston: What's wrong?

Me: There was so much blood around Erin

I dialled his number.

Me: Cousin where are you?

Erin:: At the hospital.

Me: What happened?

Erin:The girl whom you treated not so long ago is in ICU,she tried to kill herself.

Me:Oh my God!

Erin:The doctors had to kind of revive her, she was dead is and had less than ten minutes before her heart could stop.

Me:Oh God.

Erin:We can't unlock her phone, please call Narnia.

Me:I am coming.

Kingston:What happened?

Me:The girl tried to kill herself,she almost succeeded they had to revive her.

Kingston:Then what are you going to do?

Me:Aliza has to reconsider her decision,we need to help her.

Kingston;You do know that you can only help if she allows you to?

Me:I know,I am hoping that she listens before she really does kill herself this time.

Kingston; Sleep you will do everything on the morrow.

I closed my eyes but I couldn't find it in me to fall asleep, the young girl was carrying a snake inside her nothing was ever going to go right in her life at all.



Erin: That's her husband and brother, her mother and other brothers are on their way.

I walked over to them.

Me: Hey Phethula.

Him: Hi Haven.

Me: Hello there.

Boy: Is my sister going to be wake up? I wanted her to see my June report, she promised to take me to the water park if I pass.

The poor child had red eyes as he looked at me.

Me: She's going to be fine.

Boy: Promise?

Me: I promise.

Him: Ziphi get my wallet from my car so we can get something to eat.

Me: I need to talk to you about your wife.

Him: I don't know why she tried to kill herself.

Me: There's a snake in her womb.

Him:What?!

Me::I am a seer.

Him:She is suppose to find her father's family to do a cleansing.

Me:Who is her fa-

My phone rang and I picked it up.

Me:Dr Haven speaking. Narnia?You did what?

Narnia:A background check,Tia mentioned her name and I got curious.

Me:And?

Narnia: She's a Manona.

I looked at Phethula.

Me:What is your wife's maiden name?

Him:Manona.

Me: Narnia what else did you find?

Narnia:You do know that it was recorded that all your uncle's children are dead except the one called Ndodi Manona?

Me:Yeah.

Narnia:He is back on the radar and guess what Zinnia is the second born followed by two boys.

Me:Oh Jesus Christ!

Narnia:Do you know what this means?

Me: This is bad Narnia and we cannot tell anyone about this. Do you know what will happen if Erin or other people find out that they are alive? They are going to skin them alive!

Narnia;It was worse enough that I told Erin where they live hoping that he was going to get your uncle not kill them. Dimitri lied about killing them.

Me::This is a disaster,I will talk to her when she wakes up.

Narnia:Do you think Erin would kill her?

Me::The people Uncle Zamani killed had families Nia.

Narnia:Wait this is far worse than I thought.

Me:What?

Narnia: Someone has been tracking Zinnia ever since she came to the Red.

Me:That is a good thing?

Narnia:Not when they are Russian.

Me:Can we talk about this later,right now I am trying to calm my nerves from blasting.

✓ CHAPTER 26

ZINNIA [3 WEEKS LATER]

Her: Why don't you talk?

I looked at her and looked at my phone.

Her: Mrs Mtshali you need to talk and tell me why you wanted to kill yourself.

Me: I am not interested?

I continued playing Candy Crush Saga on my phone. I was released from the hospital about a week ago and Phethula signed me for a therapist. I have been coming here for four days not once did I say anything. I didn't want to be here at all. My little brothers were also in my apartment since it was June holidays along with Ndodi and Mom. As for me I was on two weeks paid leave which meant that I would be going to work next week. Apparently I was in a coma for a week before, I was sent to a normal ward. I spent two weeks in a hospital and heard about how Erin and Daniel saved my life. Was I suppose to appreciate that? I didn't want to live, I wanted to die not live. Micah came frequently to the house, each time I noticed how Phethula tensed at that. Oh boy he is catching feelings. The alarm rang, I didn't wait I got up grabbed my bag before heading

to the door and walked out. I wasn't interested in talking about my feelings or how I can be better. I walked out of the building bumping to someone.

Me:Sorry.

Voice: It's okay.

I blinked as I looked at the woman and man.

Man:Zoe we're going to be late.

Her:No you look familiar.

Me:Umm I do?

Her:Yes you do.

Me: Unfortunately I don't even know you.

Her:Zoe Sanchez.

I flinched.

Me;No idea.

Her:Zoe Manona?

Me:No idea.

She sighed before walking to the man,I took a deep breath. I typed on Google,Zoe Sanchez.

Me: The youngest of the Manona children and the only girl. She married the Italian Mafia boss Valentino Sanchez and is a mother to Hunter and the twins Erin and Ariel Sanchez. She is well known actress and politician. Mhm Zeff Manona is the second born out of the Manona children and well known as the father of the nation. He has six children, the first born being the President of this country. Wait that Haven doctor is a Manona?

I pressed on Zendaya and Thabile Manona.

Me: The doctors Zendaya and Thabile Manona are father to Zamani, Zeff and Zoe Manona. I do kind of have his features. Micah does have the Manona traits and I didn't even notice. So my father is mentioned here.

I don't think my mind would have prepared me for what I saw under my father's name. "Cold blooded killer.." It was newspaper articles following each other, there were reports after reports showing exactly what he has done. My chest tightened as I looked at the statements made by the Manona, I played some videos. The things that people were saying about him were just beyond. I looked at the Detective's name, I remembered who was she, Narnia Black. I took a screenshot of her details.

Me: What am I going to do with this? She's friends with them.

I continued scrolling down, people wanted my father dead one way or the other. I didn't understand one thing though how did he become so public? I thought killers never leave a trace and why would he go for family? It was clear how much they hated us too, according to some article people wanted to find and burn us alive. Why would I want to introduce myself to the Manonas after this? They could kill me I think. I knocked at the door of the car before opening it.

Him: Did you talk to the therapist this time?

Me: No and you should understand by now I am zipping my mouth. I don't want to talk to a shrink Phethula.

Him; Then talk to me.

Me: I would have taken this one to the grave if I did not survive. Everyone needs to stop thinking I am going to start pouring words just because you are all here.

Him: We care about you Zinnia.

Me: There's me before you Phethula.

Him: Why are you selfish?

Me: See? You are refusing to admit that you suddenly falling for me.

Him: This is not about me falling for you, it's about the fact that you don't care that you wanted to die leaving your little

brothers without a big sister. Leaving your mother to wonder why she did not notice the signs, leaving a whole abaThembu clan wondering if they perhaps said something that hurt your feelings, leaving your best friend to wonder if she didn't care that much for you and leaving me wondering if I had said something wrong to you.

I didn't respond, I just looked at the window and just thought. Voice: "Zinnia I am afraid but you can't tell the family about who you are. I am not saying this because I don't want to know you at all, it's because I am scared that you will die before you can make it to your cleansing. A lot of people will want to kill you, as we speak a Russian associate has been tracking you and I know where the Manonas stand, they will kill you. Your father brought nothing but pain

Advertisement

Erin will not hesitate especially Hunter. Introducing you has to be planned if you want to live."

I never said anything to the woman suggesting that I keep quiet, I had already realised that I would be handing myself on a silver platter if I dared tell them.

ANGELA ONYE

I stood a little far as she drew a circle around her, it was in the middle of the night I wasn't about to stand with her there. China stood next to me silently, Ndlovukazi was singing some strange words. The air suddenly was freezing and shadows loomed the air heading to her. It was like some sort of a horror movie, the shadows swayed around the circle screams echoed as she somehow pulled them to her. Then it was quite and no noise, she got up from the ground and looked at us.

Her: My children have returned, kill those worshippers in here especially the ones in AbaThembu clan.

Ndlovukazi: What?

Her: It's a small sacrifice for our safety.

Ndlovukazi: We have about two hundred in the clan.

Her: And I am asking my familiars to kill them, not asking you in case you didn't hear the sentence.

Me: Why do you have to kill them?

Her: I should get you two killed for questioning me like we are best friends. You better know your places and they are far from mine. Now familiars go kill them, I want to hear the good news.

China: How do you plan on getting back at the Red woman?

Her: Glad you asked, the seer back then knew how to play my games I am quite surprised that she hasn't noticed my work.

Me:I am not following.

Her:I don't need to go after her, just going to start working up some resentment in certain characters actually I am going to make sure that they know what she has been hiding.

Me: She's hiding something?

Her:You clearly have no idea who your friend is, don't worry a lot of people are going to find out who she is and the seer will have no choice but bargain.

Ndlovukazi:Why would she do that?

Her:That is what the Man above people do, they tend to act like Jesus Christ and die for others. She will want to bargain for Zinnia and her child so they could have a better chance at life.

Me:Why would someone do that?

Her:Secrets very dangerous secrets,many people will want her dead after they find out who is Zinnia and Haven will feel guilty of keeping things and bargain. You will see.

Yeah we shall see.

ZIPHI

Me:Why are you laughing at me?

Zanana:One you got whooped by a girl,I need to meet her.

They shook hands laughing.

Me: You two are just terrible.

Nini: Well she literally asked if you wanted to be the other guy for her.

Me: She's dating those famous Manonas.

Nini cringed if I didn't know better I would say that I said something wrong.

Me: Anyway there's a this guy and he looks like Zanana but what surprises me is that he's white even his father.

Nini: What are you talking about?

As if on cue I heard familiar voices entering the restaurant. I looked up.

Me: Well he is here.

Seth: Ziphi bro!

Me: Seth bro.

There were other guys which I didn't even know.

Seth: This must be your beautiful and exotic sister.

Nini: He is such a charmer.

Seth: Sethandiwe Sanchez.

Nini: You are Hunter Sanchez's son.

Me: This is the guy I told you looks like Zanana.

Everyone looked between Zanana and True.

True: Are we twins or something?

Zanana: That's impossible I am very much black despite the skin colour.

Me: They both look like his father.

Nini: Father?

True: Dimitri Black.

Nini was trying to hold herself, I couldn't understand why she looked like she was going to cry but didn't. What was going on?

Nini: So I should let you boys enjoy this day and do whatever after all you did pass your exams.

Seth: I like her. Dude I think you should meet Akhanya Manona, Vanilla's boyfriend.

I looked at the guy, he seemed pretty nice and he smiled at me I thought he would be those typical jerk ass giving me a reason to hate him but no.

Him: I heard a lot about from my incredible cousin.

Me: You are cousins?

Seth: Yep, it's all the Manona blood.

Nini: Here's my card don't exceed the limit,I have to go.

Me:Bye sis.

Nini:Zanana want to stay?

Me;Please?

I knew how my baby brother can be attached to our sister one would swear that she was his mother instead of our mother.

Zanana:Fine.

We hugged Nini before she walked out,as soon as she did a guy who has been stealing glances at us stood up and walked out too. I watched as he took his phone outside but didn't follow Nini,I was really paranoid.

✓ CHAPTER 27

LORD JR DEL MONTE

Me: Seriously?

Her: Yes.

Me; Aren't you suppose to kill her?

Her: Do we get what we want in the end?

Me: I thought you said necromancy is forbidden.

Her: Yes but Hecate will give me those bodies.

Me: You will be performing necromancy!

Her: I know that.

Me: Why would you want to wake up dead people and who are they?

Her: JR get me Hecate to surrender simple.

Me: Oh shit!

A vision passed me.

Me: One hundred and eighty seven have died, all were Hecate's worshippers.

Her: Well she did us the favour of having to hunt them down.

Me:Do you understand what she's doing?This will call the world council to come here, they may not give a damn about humans but when one of our own interferes they become curious.

Her:They will get assassins to find her.

Me:Skin walkers are going to kill whoever smells like her.

Her: It's going to get messy.

Me;Dead bodies are going to pile up more than before Red.

Her:I know.

Me:Then what is going on?You get what you want and the person dies why are you stalling now?

Her; It's just that I don't want to think about it you know.

Me:Think about what?

Her:I got a vision few weeks ago,it had to do with Hecate as you know she's the only one who chooses who goes to the afterlife and shit. My vision was clear I had to get two bodies from her.

Me:What bodies?

Her: Immortal Destiny and a Tracker.

Me:The sister in-law who betrayed you and the man who wanted you dead?

Her: It's a vision so I have to kind of believe that it has something for me.

Me: Continue.

Her;Then last week Thursday,I decide to check on Angelo and Destiny,I don't know why but they were fine.

Me:Were?

Her: Yesterday I checked again they did not respond,sent a messenger and he comes back with photos of their apartment wrecked. Someone is hunting them and I can't find them at all now I realise what the vision means.

Me:You need Destiny to find Thuli's daughter with the help of a tracker.

Her; Thulisile doesn't know.

Me: She's pregnant I get it.

Her: And I need to raise those two from the dead to find my son and niece.

Me:I ha-

The door was pushed opened and Nia walked.

Me:Hey babe what are you doing here?

Nia:Well turn on the news.

News Reporter:-porting live in Jojweni location which is under the AbaThembu clan where forty seven people were found dead.

Her:Hecate is moving fast.

Nia:The WCL called me, they want me to kill Hecate.

Me:You cannot do that.

Nia:What choice do I have?We know what will happen if they send a skin walker.

Her:But Mercy is the one capable of doing that not you,Hecate is a queen of witches and the inbetween.

Nia:Then call Mercy,the WCL will be meeting tomorrow make sure that Mercy has already killed Hecate by then.

Me:How are we going to find Destiny and Angelo?

Nia:Tell Fate instead,I am sure that he would talk to Time to take a risk to find their children.

Me:Wait Lavinia you didn't tell them?

Nia:Call Mercy!

ZINNIA

Me:Ma as we speak that child is probably going to tell his father that he has a twin somewhere.

Mom:Then we have no option but tell the truth.

Me:Truth?Hey Zanana your father is alive and he's very much white.

Mom:We can't tell him that he's a product of rape.

Me:So in other words we sweep this one too under the rug?

Ndodi;Zanana can't know that-

Me:His father is a rapist?You expect me to be fine with this?Keep more secrets again?Have we not learnt anything from doing that huh?How do you think I feel knowing very well that someone is going through hell when I could help them by telling the truth?

Mom:Zanana is young to understand.

Me:To understand that when you force yourself on a woman it is rape?How am I suppose to just accept that his father raped me,I was only ten before he shot me?Spent a whole year coming in and out of surgeries.

Mom:What do you want me to say?Soon this is going to become obvious that he's related to these people.

Me:Zanana will not be comforted with lies like you did to me.

Ndodi:Are you ever going to forgive her?She was only protecting you since you were his favourite.

Me:Oh great my mother was doing me a favour by comforting me with lies,how motherly of you. I spent years reminiscing about a monster a man who murdered innocent people and you call that protection?I will see you later.

I grabbed my bag and walked out of the apartment. I looked around for a taxi then a car came to a sudden stop. A woman stepped out.

Me:Umm hi.

Her:I was truly going to pass you for real but then I changed my mind.

Me:Thanks?

Her:Come in, you can also help me with something.

I walked to the car,I looked at the back chairs to see arrows and bows.

Her: What's your name?

Me:Nini.

Her:Mercy.

Me:Nice name.

Her;As in Queen Mercedes of Amrothy.

Strange woman.

Me:Zinnia Ma-I mean Mrs Zinnia Mtshali.

Her:I thought you are going to school or something,you look young .

Me:I work in BD Attorneys.

Her phone rang and she put it through as she drove.

.....

Rachel:Well he did ask that you take my position.

Me;It was a miracle that I got this position woman,as a PA I would mess things up.

Rachel: Woman I am moving as in tomorrow and you are telling me that you don't want the position. You are going to get paid more though.

Me:Yeah but I don't want to be that close to the man,ge scares the hell out of me.

Rachel: Daniel is back,Erin gone.

Me:Phew!

Voice:Mrs Mtshali?

I looked at the security at the door.

Me: That's me.

Security: Mr Dellissantro would like to see you in his office.

Me:Okay.

Rachel:Get them tiger.

I walked out of the kitchen and headed to the office,I knocked at the door before walking in. I remember the young girl,she was Tia's daughter.

Her:Oh my you are Ziphi's sister right?Daddy this is her,the one who noticed my eyes other than you.

Daddy?

Him: Definitely does suit her alright. Mrs Mtshali you already know that you are going to be my PA right?

Me: Yes Mr Dellissantro.

Him:Good, we will be heading to a wine tasting this weekend and I expect you there.

Me:Huh?

Him: Yes we are going to Trenius.

Her:Can I come with?

Him:If you want. I will send a driver to pick you tomorrow afternoon.

Me:Ohh?

Him: Is there anything else?

Me:Uhm is there required clothing needed?

Him: Bring your nighty.

Us:What?!

His face turned red.

Him:I am joking!

It sounded like he wanted to say that. Married people well look who-the sharp pain had me taking a deep breath.

Me:Can I go?

He nodded as I hurriedly walked out of the office and ran to the bathroom. I took large gasps as I sat on the toilet seat, something was very wrong. I bit on my jacket trying to stop the scream from coming out of my mouth. I could feel it and I knew that it was blood but why was it so painful?I could feel the tears falling as I tried to keep it in. Something was coming out as a humming echoed,a knock startled me at the door.

Me: Occupied.

Voice: It's Haven.

Me:Uhm.

She opened and Aliza was with her.

Me: This is awkward.

Aliza: Sometimes God let you go through things because he wants you to trust in him.

Haven: "Our father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name,
Thy kingdom come, thy will be done on Earth as it is in heaven,
Give us this day our daily bread and forgive us our trespasses as
we forgive those who trespass against us and lead us not into
temptation

Advertisement

but deliver us from evil. AMEN"

Me: Amen.

Aliza: It shall be well with you next year.

No matter how much your enemies try to bring you down, they will not succeed. You have been destined to make it and you shall surely achieve all your goals this year. For all upcoming years, all your agonies will be diverted and victory and prosperity will be coming in abundance.

Haven: Today God has confirmed the end of your sufferings, sorrows and pain because he that sits on the throne has remembered you. He has taken away the hardships and given you Joy. He will never let you down.

I knocked at heaven's door this morning, GOD asked me:

My child! What can I do for you?And I said,

"Father, protect and bless the person whom you will be freeing today. It's the effort and intents that counts.

This is a powerful prayer; couldn't hurt, it can only help.

May God,Remember you today, like Noah. Protect you like Daniel. Heal you like Naaman. Favour you like Moses. Prosper you like Isaac. Anoint you like David. Answer you like Elijah. Use you like Paul.Intervene for you like Esther. Fight for you like Isrealites.

Something came out but I couldn't feel the pain,I almost screamed when something brushed past my thighs so I only jumped. Two yellow eyes stared at me.

Me: It's a snake.

It hissed then it started burning up. I blinked .

Me:Did a sna-

Aliza:The owner of the familiar is dead that's why it had to come out.

Haven:I am sorry for suggesting that you keep yourself a secret, when you decide to tell everyone the truth I will be there with you. I am sorry for your loss.

Me:Loss?

Aliza:You were pregnant Zinnia.

Me: Micah.

Haven:Wait you are the Nini he has been talking about?Oh God aren't you married?

Me:Arranged and open marriage.

Aliza:You are lucky.

Me:How did you know that I was going to be here?

Aliza:I am a healer.

Haven:A seer,the snake was burnt by Ariel.

Me:Ariel?

Haven:An angel. Did you feel pain when she touched you?

Me:No. So you two are God's favourite?

Aliza:God loves us all.

Me:I find that hard to believe, look at me I don't even react yet I just lost a baby. Pain has known me ever since my father died.

Haven: What do you mean?

Me: Erin ordered those men to torture us before killing us,they did far worse things to me.

Aliza:I am sorry.

Me:Not to be rude why would you marry someone like that?Is it because nothing is happening to you and your children?

Haven:Your father destroyed people Zinnia-

Me:And I live to suffer his decisions. I am grateful for what you have done for me,I will forever be grateful but God can stay wherever he is for forsaking me. When I come back from Trenius, I would love for everyone to be in your house so me,my mother and brothers can tell them who we are. Oh don't worry I don't trust you one bit but if you want me dead you can go ahead tell them after all I did want to die.

ANGELA ONYE

The weather has drastically changed outside,Hecate kept going up and down.

Me:Is everything alright?

She didn't answer just continued going up and down. The roof threatened to fall off.

Her: She has found me. Here take this and hide in the basement.

She handed me a box.

China: What?

Me: What is going on?

Her:Hide!

We did not ask just ran to the basement. I cringed as I remembered what I once saw here,the more we walked the more I realised how scared I was. There were men sitting in the middle of the basement playing Monopoly. They looked up greeting China and looked at me more like undressing me.

Guy: Should we put her in one of the cages?

China:No, no this is Angela.

They all relaxed and gave me short smiles before giving me a chair.

China:We are just going to sit here until late.

I wanted to leave,I could feel eyes at me, I looked at the cages the young girls were staring at me with sympathy. I am definitely the one who should be feeling sympathy for them not the way around. The roof shook and we all looked up. Clearly Hecate was very occupied,I looked at the box and opened it inside was a small dagger. What was I going to do with a dagger?I wanted to leave this basement already after. A sharp sound echoed,glasses shattered and the roof cracked as the sound bounced on the walls then it was silent. Way too silent.

We got up and headed upstairs curiously. I gasped when I saw the entire house upside down and everything in pieces. There was so much blood on the floor and walls. A woman with the shortest dress stood on top of a body, she wore high heels with not even one single scratch on her. She dusted her hands and legs before turning.

Her:Hand me the box.

China: You just do thi-

She was in front of him in a second,canines popping.

Her: Finish the sentence. Good boy,hand it over.

I did exactly that.

Her:You might want to call the cops, your guards are dead and insurance. Simple tell them it was Mercy. Chill I won't kill you.

She grabbed an apple before walking out.

Her:Boss! Michelle Obama!

What the hell?

✓ CHAPTER 28

DANIEL DELLISSANTRO

Her: Can't you send Erin?

Me: I thought so too but then he has been doing my job for a month, he needs a break plus I will be taking my PA and Britney.

Her: Britney wants to come?

Me: Something about not spending enough time with me.

Her: She does not want to stay here in our house because of me.

Me: Before we even dated Britney never wanted to stay with me Ly.

Her: Your daughter does not like me at all so is your best friend.

Me: That best friend is the best mother to my daughter.

Her: I am not saying that she's not but it is obvious that she doesn't like me. Know what she said when I asked why Britney doesn't like me? "Oh Lydia leave the child alone". I am trying over here all I hear is nah.

Me: Britney doesn't want to stay with us, what do you want me to do? I can't force her to do so.

Her: You are her father Daniel not like me. What happens when we have kids huh? Is Britney even going to acknowledge them as her siblings? I am not asking for Mommy dates with her just for us to acknowledge each other, we are bound altogether in the end.

Me: Britney is a teenager if I try to be strict with her, she might not even call or even want to see me. She is Tia's daughter after all.

Her: Know what I no longer care about trying to make her see that I am not here to hurt her.

Me: Ly calm down, Britney will come around as she grows.

I pulled her to my arms.

Her: I am not trying to replace her.

Me: I know I know.

Her: Have you packed a suit?

Me: I am just going to go to a golf field, a meeting then some lawyers function after. The meeting will be in a stables so no suit needed babe.

I did not even know that I was a good liar until today, Tiara used to spot my lies very fast. Why am I even lying to my wife? A knock echoed.

Her:Did you leave the gate open again Daniel?

Me: Uhm I would never.

Her:Come in.

The door opened and Britney walked in grinning.

Britney: You two want to get robbed. I went to the kitchen ate and came here, even loaded my suitcase in the car.

Her:Your father always leaves the gate open.

Me:But guys-

Britney:No explanation Daniel.

Me:You did not just call me Daniel.

Britney:Hey Lydia I love your hairstyle.

Lydia gasped and I did too.

Britney:I know that I was mean to you, I am sorry. Hugs?

Me:Ye-woah I am excluded so fast.

My phone vibrated.

Me:Well Mrs Mtshali my PA is waiting at the airport. Bye love.

Her:Be safe.

Britney:You should invite her to the wi-

Her:I am definitely not interested in the golf and business meetings you are going to.

Britney looked at me confused before shrugging her shoulders off. I hugged Lydia before walking out following Britney.

Britney:So Daddy what is law firm COO doing in a wine tasting?Are you representing the wine?

Me:More clients.

Britney: Personal assistant will be assisting you to taste wine? Actually Daddy why on earth do you have such hot,dark,bodilicious and beautiful PA? Rachel was fine with her ironing board body.

Me: Why the questions?

Britney:Mommy taught me a lot of things, you just lied to Ly and can not believe you. Mommy also said that if her name is Zinnia then you are up to no good.

Me:You and your mother.

Britney:I love Zinnia you know?

Me: You don't know her.

Britney:I like Ly.

Me: You are confused then clearly.

ZINNIA

Me:I don't know,I think the guy wants to keep an eye on me.

Him: And I feel so comfortable with that.

Me: Chill bra,I will drunk call you.

Him: Funny Zinnia.

Me:So Monday we will be going to Hunter Sanchez's house.

Him:Why?

Me: Don't be too curious. Why are you looking at me like that?

Him:Each day you are getting more prettier.

I looked at my phone,I was definitely turning maroon.

Me:So the car should be here.

He laughed before kissing my cheek,as if on cue a car hooted.

He grabbed my bag and headed to the car,I got in still trying to stop from blushing so much.

Driver:How are you Miss?

Me:I am definitely good and you?

Driver:You are definitely beautiful.

People are very random these days.

Me:Thank you.

Driver:Mr Daniel must really like you to ask me to pick you.

Me: Rachel wasn't picked up?

Driver:No.

Me:I don't know what to say.

Driver:All I can say you are much more alike his late wife,may her beautiful soul rest in piece.

I was uncomfortable so I chose to say nothing at all.

.....

Trenius was indeed beautiful.

Me: Growing up I used to dream about staying here.

Her: Would you believe me when I say that my Mom didn't become the second richest woman by dreaming?

Me:Who is the first?

Her: The First Lady of course.

Me:Micah.

Her:That guy is hot like hot hot but he does not like famous people that much.

I noticed,my heart ached at the mere thought of losing him.

What is wrong with me?I can't be getting a cold feet. I

remember when I was in a plane,Dad took us out to Blackwell

for their anniversary now I am not sure if it was a good thing because he disappeared half of the time. Why did my father went as far as killing his family?It didn't make sense at all

Advertisement

I mean assassins are never famous how come he was?I heard a cough,I looked up and smiled.

Her:Hey, hey.

Me:Hi Bri.

Him:I thought she hated the nickname.

Me:She sent me a message saying that I must call her Bri.

Him: She's fast.

My phone rang.

Me: Yeah?

It was silent.

Me:Hello?Is it network?Hello?

Voice:Look out the window.

I did that,a man came in view.

Voice:Do you remember me?

Me:Am I suppose to remember you?

Voice:Your father would,I was just a teenager when he murdered my family and spared me.

Me:I am sorry.

Voice:You can tell that to him when you go wherever he is.

Me:Will definitely do so.

Voice:See you soon Zinnia.

The line went dead,I sighed I jumped when it rang again almost dropping my phone. I looked at the screen.

Me:Husband. Oh come on don't act stingy with me a-

The phone beeped indicating that it was turning off.

QUARNIA BLACK

Him:And then?

Me:What?

Him: Everyone has ordered except you.

Me:I know that Akhanya. Know what?I have to go I am not feeling this anymore.

Him:Quarnia.

Me: Don't touch me.

I walked out of the restaurant with everyone staring at me, I sent a quick message to my father because I knew that he was around. As I was standing outside I heard a familiar voice, I looked around until my eyes landed on him. He was walking with his brother and some guy. They were coming my way, everyone could see how fit he was I mean rugby and soccer combined are bound to make you big. He wore sweatpants with his name on it like his younger brother. He looked up and his eyes landed on me, he looked at me as they came close. They walked past me, he did the unthinkable and touched my bare back. I blinked as I turned he just winked making me flush. A car hooted so I just crossed the street and got in.

Me: Hey Daddy.

Him: Hey Vanilla. You are back too early what's wrong?

Me: Dad how did you know that you were in love with Mommy?

Him: The first time I saw her, I followed her with my typical moves because she made me so scared. Later that night I couldn't get her out of my mind all along Grandpa was planning his shenanigans.

Me: Yet even when you were married you continued a relationship with the other woman.

Him: Because at that moment your mother was just too perfect for me, she was such a delicate thing and I didn't want to hurt

her. I thought if I let myself love her I would destroy her instead and I couldn't have that. Yet each day I kept falling and falling, my wakeup call was when she made it clear that I have hurt her so much. Right there I wanted to make things right.

Me: So you make things right with the one you love?

Him: What's his name?

Me: Aah Daddy.

Him: It's not your boyfriend that is for sure.

Quinn: It's that new rugby player our school has, he's pretty good and Mommy said he's very adorable.

Me: Big mouthed boy.

Nia: You have been complaining that he does not want to talk to you.

Nathan: Leave Vanilla alone.

Nia: Because you want her to talk to Loan Vorcan for you.

My siblings are the worst kind I am telling you.

Nathan: Me never?

One would swear Nathan and Nia were young yet these two were doing their first year but can be childish.

Quinn: Quarnia is in love.

Him: Sweetheart remember that you are only sixteen once and there's something called first love.

Nia: Yet I am still dating the guy I was dating at her age.

Dad: First love does not mean it will work out in the end, just means that it's the first person teaching you about love that's all. So baby why aren't you with the guy?

Nathan: She's dating Ak Manona remember?

Him: She can dump him.

Nia: Don't you love him?

Me: I don't even want him to touch me.

Them: Dump him.

Me: You guys are cruel.

Him: But baby if this guy makes you like this why make him wait? What happens when he moves on? I mean no one is bound to wait that long.

I dialled Seth's number.

Me: Hey can you please forward me Ziphi's number?

Seth: Ziphi she's asking me to forward her your number.

Oh snap! I heard voices in the background.

Seth:You heard him right?He says that you will get it from him when you are ready otherwise I will forward the dorm number.

Me:Prick.

I dropped the call.

Me:He said that I will get it from him when I am ready.

I wasn't going to say the last part, my poor virgin ears. Who am I lying to? It has been couple of months when I lost my virginity to Akhanya and I still cannot understand what was the hype about,sex wasn't what I saw from pornhub, endless squirting it was just some guy on top of you humping and drying his sperms in a condom, groaning and me moaning for such nonsense. Akhanya enjoys it,I don't even if I do squirt there's nothing interesting about it anyway. Now all I had to do is find Ziphi tomorrow and ask for his number how twisted!

✓ CHAPTER 29

ZINNIA

I have to admit Daniel is one weird human being, he booked two rooms and Britney to share with me something about girls'night. He hasn't given me anything regarding about what we will doing here or something. It was quiet confusing.

Her:You know my Dad is married.

Me:Yep.

Her:I never liked her.

Me: Sometimes we don't like people not because they are bad people just because your soul doesn't see a reason to. But,but sometimes we have to swallow our prides and accept their presences. No one is forcing you to like your Dad's wife but respecting and acknowledging her isn't about liking, it's morals and values. What happens when they have kids?

Her:I just thought that since he's married he would want me to stay with them and won't have time for me.

Me:You are scared that they will want to take you from your mother. Baby no one can replace your mother in this life or the next.

Her: Mom said that but I didn't want to believe it, I have heard about all these bad step mothers and thought she was the same.

Me: It's understandable but give her a chance I am sure that she's not that bad.

A knock echoed.

Me: Come in.

A man walked in, he looked like he stepped out of a magazine, light and curly brown hair. Are all white men I meet this hot? The tracksuit hung on him like a second skin, he looked like those billionaires I read about in Mills and Boon books.

Her: Uncle Cadian!

She jumped and ran across the room to his open arms. His face cracked into a beautiful smile revealing one dimple.

Him: Bri.

Her: When did you come back? Last time I checked you were Saud Arabia.

Him: This morning, I bumped into your father downstairs and he told me that you were here.

I watch as they continued talking.

Her: How rude of me, meet Daddy's PA, Zinnia.

Me:Mrs Zinnia Mtshali.

Him: Mrs Mshali. Mr Cadian Petra.

Me:You are a Petra?

Him:I thought that is what I said.

Jerk.

Her:Meanie. Mom has twin brothers,Casper and Cadian,he is the only one like Mom.

Me:Tia is nice.

Him:I beg to differ,Tia is the only dangerous Petra don't be fooled by her smile.

Me:You make it so obvious.

He smirked. Ass fat.

Her:Where is she?

Him: Somewhere in Trenius? We are in Trenius right?

Me:I am going to leave you two so you can catch up.

Him: Don't go too far.

I looked at him.

Him:You teenagers can forget that rule if us elders don't remind you.

Don't say it Zinnia.

Me: You old alright, was about to say Grandpa but I didn't want to remind you.

He chuckled as I walked out. Why was I suddenly frustrated? As I was about to step at the door, Daniel walked in.

Daniel: Where are you going?

Me: Out.

Daniel: Is it Cadian? I know that he can be an ass.

Me: Follow me. Look Mr Dellissantro, you need to assure your daughter that she's not being replaced by anyone at all. Tell her that you are not planning to take her away from her mother. Assurity.

Daniel: I know but sometimes I just want to raise her on my own thinking that Tiara would have loved that. I was married to Tia's youngest sister Tiara. She died in a plane crash heading to a concert in Las Vegas, I became so distant and Bri was only three having no idea what was going. It's funny how she always seem to want to be with Tia even though her Mom was around. Her first word was ia not Mom or Dada, she basically was preparing herself, she would spend days with Tia without even thinking about us. When Tiara died, I died too and I didn't know what I was going to do with Bri, Tia and I were childhood best friends still so she adopted Bri as her own. I was disappointed in myself

for having no strength to raise her, she made it look like nothing but guilt eats me everyday.

Me: I am sorry about your wife but no one is disappointed, children don't want to be replaced at all. Britney will eventually be fine with your wife.

Daniel: You are good at this, I am sure that you wanted a job that deals with people.

Me: Is that why you think you are in love with me?

Daniel: What?

Me: I am twenty two years old not blind, I know a lovestruck when I see one. You know that you think you are in love?

Daniel: I do.

Me: Because I remind you of your late wife. Her personality and mine are the same, you are not in love you are seeing her in me.

Daniel: Tha-

Me: Tia told me, she called and told me exactly what was happening and I told her that you see your late wife in me. You just got married to someone that you love, suddenly there's this woman who reminds you of your wife and you think you are in love. News flash I am real as they get

your wife passed away thirteen years ago, so what makes you think I am her? So what happens when another look like comes in place huh? My name is Zinnia, Zinnia do you understand that? Why do men have to be so stupid? Tiara must be looking at you disappointed, self sabotaging yourself for someone who is not in your life. People die Daniel, in order for them to crossover we need to let them go and accept that they will not come back. Their souls or spirits or whatever I don't really read the Bible, will come back in another person. Maybe I do have her spirit, you are going to call her and ask her to be here tomorrow. Go to that wine tasting with your wife. As for me, I will be leaving this afternoon. Value your wife, there's no need to tell her you know, I don't know if white people practice witchcraft just appreciate her more. Plus I don't want to be bewitched.

Damn I can talk.

QUARNIA BLACK

I knocked at the door but no one opened. I leaned on it only to realise that it was not locked, I pushed it open and stepped inside the dorm room. It was really clean for a guy, each boarding student has his or her dorm didn't really need to share or anything. Bedroom, bathroom, open plan kitchen and dining and a study. Basically it was your flat sound proofed to block

any noise from coming in or out unless you open the window. I could hear music play in the background as I closed the door. I looked at the bedroom door and knocked, no one answered so I pushed the door open. The phone rang again, Ziphi was sleeping on his bed without clothes. All those muscles staring at me.

Me: Ziphi.

He stirred but pulled the pillow to cover his head as the phone rang. He turned revealing a lollipop in his mouth. I stepped closer and softly hit his face.

Me: Nakwezphi.

His eyes snapped open, he looked at me before dozing off. Then he opened them again, he looked at me and chuckled, took the lollipop out throwing it in the bin.

Him: I didn't lock the door.

Me: Yep.

Him: You are in my dorm room.

Me: Yeah?

Him: If you pushed the door closed then it's locked just like you did to the bedroom door.

Me: I know.

Him:You are going to need my hand to walk out.

Me:Okay Ziphi I heard no need to make me paranoid.

Him:So lie on the bed I am exhausted.

Me:I came here for your number.

Him:Fine watch me sleep I will give it you when I wake up.

Me:I didn't know that you can be an ass.

Him:If it's yours then it is fine.

I had no comeback, yeah that is what happened no fucken comeback. He grabbed me and pulled me to the bed.

Me:The hell?

Him:I am not going to seduce you Vanilla,not everything is about sex plus I am very much a virgin.

I looked at him stunned, his face turned red.

Me:Oh God you are serious?

Him:I know, it's just that I made promise to wait so I could know if someone was comfortable with it. My sister went through a very traumatic experience,I know that she thinks I don't know but I do. I tried to have sex but I get this paranoia that I am doing something wrong like as if I will be raping instead.

Me: You are something else Ziphi.

Him: The perfect match for your Vanilla ass.

Me: What?

Him: Me and it are yellow bones.

Did he not go down to lie his head on my ass? I thought my siblings were weird.

ANGELA ONYE

I looked at her, she looked pretty bruised she was not the same.

Mom: You are always welcomed back home my child.

Dad: I will not welcome a witch here.

He walked out. Yeah few days ago after Hecate was killed the government came in to cease everything, I mean everything that China owned. On the next day I found him gone into thin air so I packed the little I hears and left. Like everyone says there's no place like home.

Voice: Woah I must be dreaming, life knocked you back to us how terrific!

Me: Hi Lithemba.

She looked at me and chuckled.

Her:Life knocked you down really this time,the baddest witch.

Me:I am not a witch.

Her:Yet what you did to the Mulaudzi us trending like wild fire.

Mom: Lithemba!

Her:My friends at school are looking at me like I am going to bewitch, sure they don't believe that witches exist but believe in their work. Aus'Takie did no mercy and told everyone the truth.

Me:I thought she was dead.

Mom:The doctors made a mistake.

Her: You always turn against people that are on your side but right now you have nothing at all back where you started. I thought I had a sister not a witch.

Me:Li-

Her:Fokof Angela, you should have stayed in the greener pastures.

I winced as she walked out again.

Mom:Do not mind her.

Life changed i just less than five days.

✓ CHAPTER 30

LORD JR

Me:I don't understand something here Mogale,these two women pop in almost every case. Here Ndlovukazi is connected to half of the cases, people worked for her, late daughter in-law, present daughter in-law. This girl knows Zinnia and her Mom, married this guy who happens to be the Chief's brother whose baby mama was murdered while going to a vacation with Angela.

Him:I still say that there's something more,but we need evidence not assumption.

Me:They used a knife,a special knife not the one that was retrieved. Yes we find the knife but still that is no evidence, just the weapon. We need hard evidence.

Him:Well we are going to pull all the cases,get some common ground,go back to the crime scenes find a way to break them.

Me:Then we start from scratch highlight similarities,but before that we need to ask both these women again. I want to know their hair DNA,prints but we cannot make it obvious that we are doing that.

Him:Well I heard the young Mrs Mulaudzi was back home.

Me:Then we start there.

I did not want to leave without solving this case.



I knocked at the open door,a voice told us to come in. I stepped inside the house.

Me: Good afternoon. I'm Detective Del Monte and this is my partner Detective Mogale. We would love to talk to Mrs Mulaudzi about Zinnia and Zuzeka Manona.

They looked at me stunned.

Her:What about them?

Me:How do you know them?

Her: Zinnia was my friend and Zuzeka is her mother.

Him: Please write down their details.

He was wearing gloves as he handed the diary over,he grinned as she put her whole hand on the cover. She copied the details on her phone before handing it over.

Me: Plastic bag has a phone so call the police to take the details and call them.

He nodded as he walked out of the house.

Her:Why are you asking about Zinnia?

Me: Someone said that you tried to kill her.

Of course I was lying but I needed a reaction,she didn't look surprised at all just in shock that I had said that. Whom I assumed was her sister mumbled something,I guess being a hybrid comes in hand.

Sister: Of course she did. She's a witch too.

Angela glared at her. I pretended to look confused as if I heard nothing.

Me:What is that on your hair?

I scooted closer and 'pulled' the thing, taking few strands of hair.

Me:Plastic I think. Why are you no longer friends?

Her:We grew apart and I started dating her ex.

Sister: You stole him from her babes.

Her:Can you just shut up?

Sister:I wouldn't be surprised that you tried to kill her, she's better than you in all places.

Her:Says the nothing.

I should probably talk to the sister alone.

Me: Thank you for your time, I will call you if I need some info.

I got up and walked out.

Him: She did not look even that surprised, actually proud we weren't asking something else.

Me: Something about Silondolozwe Mabizela's murder, she was relieved actually.

Him: And the sister said that she's a witch wouldn't be surprised that she did try to kill her.

Me: Which means that she knows something that we don't, we have to get her to talk to us soon.

Him: Or scare her into thinking that she's also in trouble, anyone would want to save their own skin.

ZINNIA

I climbed the taxi mindlessly. I had come back from Trenius yesterday afternoon, slept in my apartment and now I was heading to Phethula's company something about visiting my husband. I chuckled as I realised how possessive I was. I hear a voice and I immediately lower my head pretending to be sleeping as he is standing next to the window. I have not talked to the guy in a week, I am afraid of saying the wrong things to him. As if on cue the taxi moves. It didn't take that long before I

was standing in front of the company. I walked to the receptionist who immediately smiled at seeing me, I just asked about Phethula before heading to his office. I knocked at the door. I paused when I was already inside, was stunned to see Simele and Takie.

Me: Good morning.

Simele turned faster than a rollercoaster, he looked at me with wide, I thought I could feel something for him but I did not. Phethula got up and walked to me.

Him: Thought you were joking when you said that you are back.

Me: You thought the white man was in love with me. Aus'T.

Her: Nini looking beautiful as always.

Me: Thank you but you don't look like you woke up from the dead.

Her: How nice of you to mention that.

I chuckled.

Me: Simele.

Simele: Zinnia it's nice to meet you.

Me: What?!

Everyone laughed as I looked at the guy, he's not being serious.

Me:So Lithemba told me wifey is back home.

Him:The elders are saying that they should go back together.

Me: What's wrong with that?They surely do deserve each other.

Her: They are threatening to take his inheritance as a Mtshali.

Me:Not to be rude but he isn't special at all,my-Phethula over here was going to lose a child if he didn't marry me. I am sure there's no dignity left to protect,I mean he did rub it on my face in public that he was sleeping with my best friend. What did he expect a pat on the back?Karma knows every door and it's knocking on yours.

Simele:I thought you were over that like moved on not bitter.

Me:I have moved on

Advertisement

you cannot expect me to feel sympathy for your own selfish decisions. Hell yeah I am bitter that when it was me on your shoes you literally stepped on me.

It was silent. I wanted to rip him apart but he's my brother in-law,will I get over what he did?Nah. My phone vibrated.

Me:Hello.

Voice:Hi it's me Haven.

Me:Umm hi.

Voice: Everyone will be here early tomorrow afternoon.

Me:My family is on their way to here.

Voice:The Blacks are coming too.

I took a deep breath,I checked the guy that raped me and he's pretty rich for a rapist. Him being there was just not what I was sure of.

Me:Huh?

Voice: It's just that Erin hired one of them-

Me:To kill us,I know.

Voice:Hunter's house.

Me:Okay thanks. So our dinner for Monday is set.

Him:I should get my suit in check.

Me:I checked everything, it's ready.

My marriage is getting way too real, like as I predicted in the first place I don't know about feeling okay about that but it is nice.

TIA PETRA

Me:She put you in your place and now you have realised how wrong you have been. I am glad to hear that you are back to your senses. Don't worry that jerk ass has journalists overcrowding my front yard. Bye love.

Isaac:I thought journalist have had enough of you already Uncle Cadian.

Him:Yet they are flocking the front yard.

Me: Where are your guards?

Him:I thought I was really safe from them you know so I kind of ditched them.

Me:That creates risks you maniac.

Him:I know,I know people are always on my case anyway.

Me: Where's Becca?

Him:Somewhere LA I think.

Me:Why are you still married again?

Him:Maybe because of our son,I don't know anymore whom I am even not sure is mine.

The kids got up and left.

Me:Cadian what is going on?

Him:My wife is pregnant, it's mine or it's not I don't know anymore. She confessed to cheating you know.

Me:Now you are questioning if Brandon is yours,but the boy looks like you.

Him:Now we both spend time away from each other.

Me:You having duties as Saud Arabia Prince.

Him:I cut her off the Royal Society and everyone is questioning that maybe it's because the guy is one of my noblemen. I got him stripped off his title, it's rules after all.

Me:Cadian.

Him:I am trying T,I am trying to understand what exactly did I do to her to do this. When I was away, I would call each second, when around I will do everything she wanted,treated her like a Queen. I did everything everything a woman needs from her husband because loved her yet she went and did this to me.

Me:I am sorry big brother.

I just hugged him tightly. My brother is not one to show emotions much but when he does, everyone pause and look at him. Back when we were kids,Cadian hated school with passion and always got in trouble with our parents. They cut him off,he left home without saying one single word,years past and we eventually started talking after ten years. Apparently a couple,

Arabian saw him in their ship and took him in raised him as their own. They were the Arabian rulers,he immediately fit in as a Prince. Of course he had lectures in line whenever he wanted to study. We went there to meet up with the people that raised him as their own, they really loved him so much. Let's just say if he wanted to buy South Africa he would, he's so rich and he bought me a Ferrari as a birthday gift. I might be the second richest woman but I would never gift anyone a car that costs that much. Then there's Rebecca, she's pretty though but they have been trying you know but something isn't right. She's always shopping,out and traveling,you guess that right she's not working she's an influencer I mean people recognise her as Lady Becca,wife of Prince Cadian yep the status works wonders for her.

Me:I am really sorry.

Him:I am tired you know, Brandon is with Mom and Dad,the poor guy no longer asks for his mother anymore.

My phone vibrated.

Me:Mom. Okay?You are on speaker.

Her:Cadian your son is back at it.

Him:He disappeared again?We will find him,he has a tracker in his shoes.

Me:Why are you so calm?

Him:He does it very often, I remember this other time we were in France,he was going to the bathroom to pee. We looked for him for the entire day to find him three hours away from where we are.

Me:Is something wrong with him?

Him:Doctors said that his growth is faster than of a normal child which means that he won't act three but five. Plus he thinks if he goes on adventure Mommy is going to come back.

Me:You do know that it is Red Empire?

Him:I will have my guard track him, don't worry he won't be hurt he knows how to avoid danger too.

Me: He's three years old cannot be wondering the streets alone.

Him:I know but we will find him.

Me:Why are you so calm?

Him:It has happened the moment he could walk,so I kind of got used to it.

Strange father if you tell me.

✓ CHAPTER 31

ZINNIA

Me:I don't understand this at all Ndodi, yes he killed those people neh but why is it so obvious that it was him?Father wasn't really proud or anything,he was down to earth.

Ndodi:I don't know but it's true it sounds way too obvious.

I put the papers accordingly.

Me:Wait I didn't open this envelope. USB's?

I grabbed Phethula's laptop and played.

.....

One hour of playing all four USBs, I have to realised one thing.

Ndodi:He was trying to protect me when he sent me to military.
Mom!

She walked in the room and looked at us.

Me:Did I get kidnapped for a whole year after I was born?

Mom:Your father said that you were with your grandmother and it was part of me learning to stick to my wifely business.

Me:Here are phone calls records Ma,Dad did not kill anyone instead this man did look at the last video. That's Erin's wife

and look at the man who killed them and other hundreds of people, it was not my father it was him and he took the blame because this man showed him what he will do if he dared. There are letters, emails, texts you name he sent to his family telling them it was not him. This man found out, listen here.

Voice: I see you think you can talk now. Your son is quite old now, let's see if he wants to train under me the Centipede.

Ndodi: That's why he took me to Afghanistan, he was trying to protect us.

Mom: In his own way he wanted us to hate him to protect us, here I am painting my husband as a bad man. Oh God.

Me: Guys is it safe that I no longer want anything to do with the Manonas? Dad spent his teenage years alone, he felt neglected to a point they only noticed when he went to the military. I am going to talk to the lead Detective, Narnia Black and she will have no choice but agree.

Mom: How?

Me: We have proof that my father did not kill anyone, here he found that head in his mail, first he had no idea whom it belonged until this told him three days before he was murdered. I will tell the whole world if Narnia doesn't do what I want, I'd rather stay cursed than associate myself with them forget it. Mom tell Zanana and Ziphi the truth. We are going to

that dinner to show them the pain they put us through. They gave birth to lawyers, detectives yet none of them seem to notice that all of this was far fetched, too obvious and predictable. Clearly they saw that even I did, all along my father died for something he didn't do. We were tortured for something we didn't do.

I wanted to cry so bad but I could not do that anymore, from now on no more trying to get some stupid cleansing. If God chose not to cleanse me then so be it. How come they did not see that something was just not right about this? They chose to ignore him as usual and assumed that it was true. Do I want such family on my side? No, there's nothing I really want from them anymore, it feels like I will have to owe them. I grabbed my jacket and walked out of the room.

Me: Hey P, we need to pick Mandisa then go meet Narnia Black.

Phethula: Just a moment.

TIA PETRA

Me: Phew.

Him: He was in the central playing with other kids.

Me: So this is a habit of his?

Him: He could get kidnapped but I can't tie him

Advertisement

the child struggles to speak and making him feel like a prisoner isn't good. I am trying to make him feel like he can go ahead do anything. I don't even know how he climbs the fence but he always manages to do so, all the time. One time he opened the gate, he remembered the password.

Me: Child prodigy.

Him: Yep that he is, don't worry after breakfast tomorrow he's going to disappear again.

Me: What? Your child is going to give me grey hair.

Him: He will be going to the central, he always goes to the place three times in a row.

Me: The central is a busy place Cadian.

Him: Child prodigy?

Me: Why are you so damn calm about this?

Him: The boy could hardly speak when he disappeared in Paris, it's quite interesting though I don't even know how he crosses the streets.

Me: He's suicidal if you tell me. Cadian are you going to be alright?

Him:I don't think so Tia. Becca would rather be traveling than be here for her son, she would rather heal somewhere than baby a child that has a stutter problem while she's going through a life crisis.

Me:Cut the money supply,cut it and see who is going to come crawling back. She's using your money to heal the pain she put you through and you are letting her?Give me your phone I will do it for you then make sure any calls coming from America aren't accepted by your phone.

He dialled.

Him: Freeze all joined accounts,reverse the deposit to her account and block all calls from America from coming through. Please call Hasan to bring my plane to Saudi Arabia, tell him to leave without Lady Becca and her friends,if she calls tell him to tell her I said that she must book herself a ticket to Saudi Arabia. Done.

Me:Well let's see how your pretty wife survives after this.

ANGELA ONYE

I picked the bucket up and immediately it was knocked off my hands.

Me:The fuck?

I looked at the person.

Him:Hi wifey.

I looked at him and rolled my eyes before attempting to take the bucket, he stepped on it shattering it into pieces.

Me: What the hell is wrong with you?

Him:You must be so happy that the elders want us to continue being married.

Me: Excited because you thought you could get rid of me.

He grinned as he looked at me,my smile dropped.

Him:Oh you sly cat,you are adorable and cute. The only clever person is you right?So now the elders are about to find out that you served me with divorce papers.

Me:I did no such.

Him:You did, your signature attached on top of the dotted lines too.

Me:I never signed no papers!

Him:I have no choice but marry someone else. Remember Siphenathi?

Me:What?You are lying!

Him:Am I?You are invited to the wedding.

He winked before leaving me standing there. He would never lie to me like that. I walked home.

Mom:And then?

Me:Simele broke the bucket. Did you hear he's getting married?

Lithemba:Of course, I did sign your divorce papers for you after all.

Me:You did what?

Lithemba:I signed your divorce papers for you clear?

Me: That's fraud!

Lithemba: It's called saving people from you.

Me: Know what I am going to kill you.

I grabbed the knife and jumped on her,she dodged me and grabbed the knife. We struggled to get hold of it, she was bleeding,she kicked my knee and I immediately let it go. I moved back to grab it,she stumbled backwards hitting her head on the corner of the table. I stumbled towards,my eyes went to the knife she was holding as I fell on it. The sharp pain that went through my entire body had me screaming in horror. Dad walked in and grabbed me from Lithemba who laid unconscious under me. Mom still continued watching the movie that was playing.

Dad:Are you okay?

Me:My baby.

Dad:Neli!

Mom:I don't even know or hear any of you.

She turned the volume up, clearly not interested in talking to any of us. Dad pulled me to his car and went back to get Lithemba. Her nose was bleeding,I almost killed my own sister. The pain was tearing me apart as Dad drove out of the yard heading to the hospital, calling the ambulance in the process.

✓ CHAPTER 32

ZINNIA

Me: You are not serious.

Her: I am telling you bra, he finally asked me out.

Me: Mandisa you are joking right?

Her: Seriously. Enough about me so you and Phethula are getting cosy and cosy each day.

Me: Leave me alone Ndisa.

Her: Screw you.

We were walking in Red Central, my friend wanted to tour since she was going to be here for the dinner with the Manonas.

Me: I am so scared about tonight you know.

Her: Remember when we used to wish that we would live in one of those houses?

Me: Yeah neh we will have to marry rich me-

Someone crashed on my legs almost knocking me off my feet, I looked down to see the most adorable white child ever.

Me: Hey there, are you lost?

He looked at me strangely.

Me:Do you want a sweet?

He shook his head.

Me: What's your name?

Him:Bare-ndon.

He was stuttering as he got up from the ground.

Her:I think it's Brandon. Does he have a tag?

Me:So where are your parents-I mean your Daddy and Mommy?

Him:Daddy.

He pointed towards the houses.

Her: Umm Nini we have to go if we don't want to be late.

Me:I can't leave him either.

Her:We will go to the police station after dinner.

Me:Where are your shoes?

He pointed to the bench,I grabbed them as we walked to the rank. People were looking at me strangely as I held the child on my arms. Who on earth left a child to wander alone?



Phethula: There's no high alert about a missing child yet it has been three hours already.

Me: We will go to the police after the dinner.

Mom: Well he does seem to want to be with you.

Funny the child didn't want to leave my hands, plus I had to wash him and dressed him in one of my hoodies before wrapping him with a blanket, he was fast asleep.

Ndisa: You are such a mother.

Zanana: He took my space.

Ziphi: You are not seriously jealous of a child right?

Zanana: I am jealous of anyone taking my space.

Me: What happens if I have children heh?

Zanana: Send them to their father.

We laughed as we got out of the car.

Mom: We are heading to a slaughter house alright.

It was full with cars. We knocked and Haven opened for us. Yeah I wanted to turn around but hey. All eyes on us as we stepped in, my heart hammered as we sat down.

Erin: What is she doing here?

Me:Do you talk to your mother like that or should I try it?You will not jab fingers towards my mother.

They all gasped,I looked around and my eyes landed on the man,he was watching Zanana I tried to control my own nightmares. The Man above at least remember me today.

Zeff:Haven what is the meaning of this huh?

Me: It's meaning, is to tell you exactly who we are. That's my mother Zuzeka Mabizela-Manona your sister in-law,my brothers Ndodi,Nakweziphi, Zinnia who is me and that is Zenam, I am definitely sure you already who is our father, after all he did name me after a plant you only have.

Micah:Is this why you wanted to stay away because you found out about who you are?That explains you knowing about some of his things.

Erin:Dimitri they are suppose to be dead not alive.

Me:Says the guy who said that he regrets the things he had done.

Erin:Why should you live huh?After what your father did to me?

Ndodi:Why should you live after what you did to my siblings?

A click made me turn my head,Ndodi was heading to Erin pointing him with a gun.

Mom:Ndodi.

Ndodi:No, I am taking him down with me today.

The guards were told to stand down as Ndodi was too close and we all know that he was trained.

Zoe:So this is why you came here to finish what your vile father started?I knew that you were just like him.

Me:Says you honey. I want to know something how come Erin killing us was accepted but what my father did was not?Look at everyone they are already planning to murder me and my family after everything you put us through. Took everything,every little cent we had you took it, had me and my mother molested and ordered for us to be killed. I live with a metal on my breast because of you because what Erin did was acceptable. This family does have favourites after.

I looked at grandparents.

Me:You call yourself parents yet all these things happened because you chose sides,I really thought blood was thicker than water. Left a child to raise himself while you were busy raising other children, it was your fault that my father became the man he was, your fault that he couldn't tell you that it wasn't him who killed those people. Here is the entire proof that my father did not murder anyone except in the army,proof that an assassin that worked for you killed all of those people using his

name. Do you know why?The moment I was born, that man kidnapped me for a year making sure that Dad didn't go talking. As his parents you saw nothing even when he tried to talk to you,my father wasn't a killer surely he took his anger on my mother but he wasn't a killer. I found everything in one of those safes you have been trying to open,I looked way too late and that was yesterday only to realise that you killed an innocent man. I thought you punished those who deserved it,stupid rich family, stupid detectives and lawyers, stupid president and first lady, stupid doctors and businessmen, stupid, stupid judges, stupid Manona family and fucken dom kop mafia men. Let it sink in that you killed my father in cold blood for something he didn't do, you persecuted us for things we never did.

I turned to Zanana.

Me: Remember what I told you? That man right there is him. Oh yes he raped my mother and me under Erin's orders,I was quite surprised that you didn't remember me when you spat on my face and said that I was going to burn like a devil's daughter I was

Advertisement

kicked my ten year old body. I was looking for my father's family wanting a cleansing but not anymore, I'd rather stay cursed with no chance ever having a child than stick with people like you.

Mom:Ndodi please.

He let Erin go and moved back.

Mom:We all have decided to stay away from everyone,all of you as long as you do the same.

Ndodi:What my mother is trying to say is that we want absolutely nothing to do with any of you, don't call us, don't try anything with us we already have proof that you were wrong and I don't think you want the whole world to know it from us.

He put the box on the table.

Me:My father was an accountant, that head he got it from the same man ,the Centipede,butwas too late at trying to prove that he was innocent because you had him murdered.

Remember Erin?The way you stabbed him before washing him with bullets?God can fuck off there's no way on earth I am forgiving any of you for what you did, I'd rather stay cursed than acknowledge you people as family. Dr Haven please don't call me again and thank you for the advice of getting a protection order against Erin,lucky for everyone this paper says anyone who is associated with all of you isn't well you will read the rules. May all of you rot in hell, you are vile and stupid,heartless,cold hearted and deserve to go to hell for all your sins but hey you are rich no would dare go against you.

No one said anything as we walked out of the house, they didn't move one single bone.

Zanana:Nini why did you not tell me?

Me: Because my love I don't want to see you hurting.

Zanana:That man hurt you and Mama, he's suppose to feel pain not you.

Me:We do not hate anyone right.

He always acts like a little child but I am glad he's handling everything pretty well. Ziphi looked to be in a distant,I mean all the kids were there and some of them were his friends.

DR HAVEN

I didn't see it coming, no one saw it coming,we all sat in front of the TV watching everything the CCTV cameras, live videos proving that an innocent man was killed and innocent children paid the price.

Narnia:Good people I did that protection order.

Me:What?

Narnia: Zinnia called me yesterday and showed me exactly what she found,I checked it out it's true so MJ without knowing gave me state protection order.

MJ: You said that it was for a witness.

Me: She's very much of a witness.

Narnia: So if any of you violate these rules, I am afraid I will have to charge you with attempted murder. I will be making a conference in an hour.

Dad: What? You are going to be destroying everyone with that.

Aunt Zoe: It's going to backfire.

Micah: So it is true? This family is selfish and self centred, you never cared about Uncle Zamani, we all grew up to hate him for something he didn't do and you are talking about your selfish dignity? You all preached investigate first before charging but none of you saw this at all? Aunt Narnia let the whole world know that this sham of a family made a mistake, which destroyed lives and still think nothing should be done about that.

Narnia: I have to go.

Kingston: Rape? A little girl was raped because of you Erin.

Me: Kingston.

He knocked Erin out of his chair. I knew that he would take it personal way personal as he was already pouncing for Dimitri. Hunter grabbed him and pulled him back.

Kingston:Did you also know that Erin was going to destroy a little girl's future?Get your hands off me,I better not see any of you anywhere outside these walls.

I followed him after telling the kids to stay behind.

Me: Kingston.

Kingston:Why would someone want a little girl to go through that?She looks so young to carry such burden, maybe I should talk to her and see if she's doing okay. I know it way better than others how it feels.

Me:You can't do that.

Kingston:I need to do something Haven,if she wants to have me arrested then so be it.

Me: Kingston.

Kingston:You are not serious Haven,you cannot really expect me to do nothing.

Me:You cannot or you will be charged with attempted murder,the order says so.

Kingston:Then so be it.

Me: Kingston!

He got in his car.

Kingston:You can stay and try comforting your family.

Oh God!

TIA PETRA

Me:We just need to call her.

Security:Do you have her number?

Me:I don't.

Security:I am sorry Mam, cannot give it to you or let you in either.

Cadian:Was she with a child?

Security: Yes they found him in the central,were running late to take him to the police station.

Cadian:This child right?

He nodded.

Me:Who is she?

Security: Again with no warranty or anything I cannot give you that information.

Cadian:Arghh he must have taken his shoes off.

Me:I thought he avoids people.

Cadian:Sometimes.

Me: You need to make sure that he doesn't disappear next time Cadian, Red Empire isn't exactly all candy and sags for a child.

A car pulled over.

Security: Her brother is here you are lucky. Mr Ndodi.

Him: Yeah.

Security: These people are loo-

A gun echoed and sent the man flying to the ground. I should have screamed but guns aren't exactly foreign in my ears.

Cadian jumped fast and turned him around, his guards ran to him.

Cadian: They have hit a lung and artery, whoever did is a professional.

I blinked and looked at him. It can't be serious.

Me: The Russian Assassin.

Cadian: The Centipede?

Me: One and only. He was a military doctor knows where to shoot even in the dark as long as the person stands on his targeted place.

Cadian: How would you know?

Me: Simple, I trained him.

I did not just become a millionaire by building businesses
allover the world,I killed people then trained some kilkers,this
one is one of my finest. And he was suppose to be dead,very
dead.

✓ CHAPTER 33

ZINNIA

Officer: So you are saying that you found him in the central?

Me: Yes.

Officer: Miss we have heard this story before and we always end up with dumped children, always is the mother.

Me: He doesn't even look like me.

Officer: Clearly you liked your men white.

Me: I never had a child in my life, this child is lost.

Officer: Then someone hasn't noticed that they are missing a child. Look at these reports from yesterday, none of them mention a dirty brown haired child.

My phone vibrated and I looked at it, Ndodi was calling again.

Me: Maybe they are trying to find him or not thinking straight.

Officer: Orphanages wouldn't even know that he's gone. I suggest that you keep him for now until someone comes here looking for him, otherwise orphanages will lose him again.

My heart clenched at the thought.

Me: You don't believe a word I said why?

Officer: You are light skin and he does have a little hint of dark complexion, anyone would say it's yours with a white man.

Arghh. My phone vibrated again.

Me: I have to take this. Ndodi I called you last night and today you didn't pick up, left with my keys and never came back. I know last night was stressful but disappearing isn't supported.

Voice: Can I talk?

I looked at the screen.

Me: Who is this and what are you doing with my brother's phone?

Voice: I am looking for my son and I presume you have him.

Me: What did you do to my brother?

Voice: Miss, Brandon's shoes have a tracker on them and it led us to your apartment and your brother arrived the same time but he was shot.

Me: What?!

Voice: We are at Tia Petra Hospital as we speak, he's in surgery and please bring my son.

I dropped the call.

Me: See? His parents tracked him, no wonder people don't come reporting missing people you are a very useless police

department. You don't deserve that damn badge to begin with. If you are here to report and think these useless people are going to help you forget it. I just reported a missing child all he said I was lying, now the parents just called. Where is the lie in that? I am reporting you Officer Smith for negligence and I have witnesses.

Yeah I was very pissed as I walked out of the police station. I dialled Haven's number.

Me: You and your damn people just violated an order!

Haven: What are you talking about?

Me: My brother was gunned down last night and you are all responsible, I am going to make sure that the news hear about this. They are already buzzing about you. Damn you!

I dialled another number trying to stop a taxi the same time.

Me: Mrs Black they violated the order, I don't know which one but I am pretty sure that it was Erin. My brother was gunned last night and is fighting for his life in the hospital! I want him arrested. Taxi damnit!

My phone fell on the ground, I picked it up and looked at Brandon, all this noise this nigga is still sleeping. A car pulled right next to us.

Voice: Come in.

Me:What do you want?

Him:If you want to get me arrested go ahead but I understand what you went through.

Me:A billionaire understands?Fokof man.

Him: My mother raped me when I was just a teenager.

I paused and looked at him, I immediately felt bad. I opened the door and sat inside.

Me:I am sorry.

Him:I know how it feels, having these nightmares and trying to stay afloat.

Me:How did you deal with it?

Him:I abused women so much because of the anger I had, almost destroyed myself in the process. I tried to kill myself yet everytime I failed. Where are you going?

Me: Tia Petra Hospital, my brother was gunned last night.

Him:What?

Me: Erin is responsible,I already called Mrs Black.

Him:I am sorry.

Me:I used to cut myself most of the time,I was almost dead once but certain people saved me.

Him: Daniel and Erin.

Me:I forgot.

Him: I can give you a list of people that could help you through it.

Me:Thank you.

He parked in front of the hospital so I walked out, Brandon's eyes snapped open and he looked at me.

Me:Sleepy head.

I dialled the number again.

Me:Which ward?Cool.

I stepped in the elevator and took a deep breath,my arms were burning from holding the little guy. I looked at Tia sitting with some guy in front of the ward. They both looked up as they heard my footsteps.

Brandon: **وأب!** (Dad!).

What did he just say?The guy whom I forgot took the child from my arms and kissed him everywhere.

Tia:Who would have guessed that it was you?

Me: What happened to my brother?

Tia:The Centipede I mean a Russian assassin happened.

Me:Him again?

Tia: Again?

Me:Zamani Manona was my father.

Tia: The news? They are coming for every Manona relative.

Him:You are a Manona?Not to be mean or anything, you are not like them at all.

Me: Because I am not wearing expensive clothes?

He kept quiet.

Me:How do you know it was the Centipede?

Tia:I kind of taught him the technique to shoot the lung and artery and he is one of my best students.

Me:Well Erin is about to be arrested and I am too proud to say that he's innocent but I am not going to be like him.

ERIN SANCHEZ

Me:I stayed away.

Narnia:I believe you but someone gunned Ndodi Manona last night Erin.

Me:I have an alibi.

Narnia:It doesn't matter Erin, you are the only one whom his sister believes you tried to kill him.

I sighed as I looked down.. Her phone rang and she picked it up.

Narnia:Damn how? Okay fine. This story is already trending, someone leaked it that you have been arrested for trying to murder Ndodi Manona,the only surviving child of Zamani even after you have found out that his father was innocent.

A knock echoed and Thato walked in.

Narnia:I am afraid that your client isn't going anywhere we know why.

Thato:I know whether he gives an alibi, he's being charged with attempted murder.

Another knock echoed and Zinnia walked in.

Her: He's innocent, the Centipede is the one who did this.

Narnia:How would you know that?

Tia:Well...

Narnia: He's one of your killer proteges.

Tia:And his name is Gustavo Corwell.

Me:What?

Tia:Aliza's ex brother in-law but he goes by the name Gavin Tom.

Erin:The assassin guy that worked for us. Now I understand why he's doing all of this.

Tia:Aliza killed his brother,Hunter killed the other brother and father and you killed the mother of his only niece, Elizabeth Jange.

Her:What?So this guy is out for revenge?I saw him you know, he's not blonde like from the videos he has black hair.

Narnia:You saw him?

Her:He called me on Friday to tell me that we will be seeing each other soon. I saw him outside and I was already inside the plane.

Narnia:Then I have to give another statement.

Me:Thank you.

Her:Oh no don't thank me,thank Mrs Tia otherwise I was already planning my testimony on how you threatened to kill my brother and nothing would come back to you. Thank her otherwise I don't want to hear a thing from you.

She walked out bumping into my parents at the same time.

Me: It's okay,was just a misunderstanding.

Mom:I heard from the news Ndodi was shot and think it's you.

Me:The guy who framed Uncle Zamani is back. How did everything got so messed up?

ANGELA ONYE

Her:I am sorry.

Me: It's my fault, I took a knife in anger.

Voice:Oh no it was not anger, it's who you are and what you are.

I looked around and saw nothing.

Voice:I am you sweet cheeks.

Me:Hecate.

Her:Huh?

Me:I am very sorry for what I did to you but I need to take a walk.

I winced as I got up,I lost the child and I didn't care but it hurts you know.

Me:What are you doing here?

Voice:You know that I am not Hecate.

Me: She's the only one who could do that.

Voice: Look in the mirror.

I walked back to the house and looked at the mirror.

Me: Huh?

Voice: Closer.

First I thought I was seeing things, a burnt up woman was staring at me. I screamed almost falling off my feet.

Her: Angela are you okay?

Me: I freaked out after I saw how I look at the mirror. I am going to take a walk away from here for some minutes.

I think I was going crazy or whatever why was I hearing a voice?

Voice: I am part of you.

Me: Who are you?

Voice: I am many things according to your people. According to the Zohar, after Cain kills Abel, Adam separates from Eve for 130 years. During this time, Lilith and Naamah seduce him and bear his demonic children, who became the Plagues of Mankind. She and Lilith cause epilepsy in children. According to Talmudic I am Asmodeus's mother, the demon of lust.

Me: You are speaking strange words to me.

Voice:Naamah. "She makes sport with the sons of man, and conceives from them through their dreams, from the male desire, and she attaches herself to them. She takes the desire, and nothing more, and from that desire she conceives and brings forth all kinds of demons into the world. And those sons she bears from men visit the women of humankind, who then conceive from them and give birth to spirits. And all of them go to the first Lilith and she brings them up."

Me: Again who are you?

Voice:You are dom kop for real,I thought Ndlovukazi was joking.

Me: Ndlovukazi.

Voice:I am the power you asked for. Why do men get destroyed after you sleep with them? I'm a succubus.

Me:A sucker what?

Voice:Did you finish grade twelve?

Me:I did!

Voice:You should have repeated or go ask all your teachers for some change. A succubus is a demon or supernatural entity in folklore, in female form, that appears in dreams to seduce men, usually through sexual activity.

Me:Lilith.

Voice: That's Ndlovukazi.

Me: But she did not control her husband.

Voice: He's protected which means that all the six kids Ndlovukazi has aren't his and have different fathers. Why haven't the elders gotten her killed? It's the charm of a lifetime, you don't even have to pay any price except sleeping with men to get everything you want.

Me: Just like that?

Voice: Just like that.

✓ CHAPTER 34

ZIPHI

I grabbed my books and walked to my locker.

Voice:Ziphi!

I turned and looked at him before closing my locker and walked.

Vouce:Ziphi!

I continued walking towards my next class, I walked in the class and went to sit at the back. Seth walked in and looked around, his eyes landed on me before sitting down. I wasn't interested in talking with anyone related to those people. The class was a blur too before it ended,I gathered my things and walked out. I walked to the dining hall and sat alone, I looked at them walking towards me.

Seth:You are avoiding me.

Me:Look dude just stay away from me.

Seth:Dude come I had no idea that he was your father.

Me:Please stay away from me, everytime I see any of you I realise that you all enjoyed dragging the man down,Zamani

Brown was this and that without knowing if it was true. I am fatherless because of your family.

Akhanya: Dude we cannot pay for our parents' decision.

Me: So me and my siblings should pay because we are the poor part of the Manonas?

Akhanya: That's no-

Me: Go back to your chairs and leave me alone okay?

Seth: We did no-

Me: I also did nothing, Zanana did nothing, Mom did nothing you don't see me complaining. Please leave me alone.

They walked back to their chairs. I ate my lunch before walking out and heading to my dorm room. Quarnia stood at a door.

Me: Why are you here?

Her: I had no idea I am sorry.

Me: Look I love you so much, I don't think it's possible for a teenager to feel that but I do. The same time I can't have a relationship with you, Akhanya is my cousin and I don't want the Blacks to label me as a rapist.

Her: Woah woah Ziphi, you are not serious using that line with me?

Me:How will I date you? Everytime I think about being close to you I feel like I am betraying my sister,I feel like I am condoning what Dimitri Black did,every moment I think about your surname I get worried if you won't turn on me one day. I am sorry but your mother being the detective that helped in destroying my father, you should be angry that she's being dragged because my sister told the truth. I don't trust you anymore,I no longer trust your intentions yet my heart doesn't want to let you go. I am going to let you go and enjoy your life,I could have never fitted in,daughter of a millionaire.

Her:Ziphi..

Me:Please move so I can open the door.

I pressed my hand on the scanner.

Voice:Nakweziphi Manona,tenth grade.

It opened.

Me:Please don't cry.

Her:You are hurting me.

Me: It's for the best we stay away from each other. Please.

She nodded before wiping her face and gave me a hug and walked away. I wanted to run after her but I walked in and locked the door behind her. Everytime I saw Seth or anyone

related to those people I get this sudden anger to blast. So I did one thing,I chose to stay away from them.

CADIAN PETRA

Me:You always disappear Brandon.

Him:I-do-do no-not.

I heard noise out and my bedroom door was snapped open.

Voice:Cadian!

Me:In here!

I was washing Brandon, Becca walked in she was really quick.

Becca:So you are hiding right here? Blocked my calls,did everything to starve me. You are one cruel man.

(Becca,why are you upset?).Me:-

I knew that Brandon wouldn't exactly understand us.

Becca:مال رسق ت ل قدا! (You took my money!).

Me:مش وئشة أنت (You are confused.).

Becca:I am confused?You emptied my bank accounts,froze the joined accounts and took the Royal plane.

Me:That has my name on it.

Becca: What is so important that you had me flying common class to go back to Arabia?Oh no I get there, apparently my dear husband had my access to everything denied. And he was not there!Why did I have to cut my holiday for huh?

Me:هَلْكَانَ؟ (Your son?).

Becca:بدو ان هـ بخ ي ب (He looks fine to me).

Me:How would you know that huh?All you have been is be everywhere except with him,do you remember that you are pregnant?

Becca:You said that there was no way it was your child,how am I suppose to spend time with you when all you is persecute me for what I did?You said that you have forgiven me, yet you brought it up everytime

Me:So you are avoiding me with my money?

Becca:Our money Cadian,we are married.

Me:عاهرة أفسد يا! (You cheating bitch!).

She gasped,I blinked I couldn't believe I have cussed her like that.

Me:I am sorry.

Becca: You are never going to forgive me are you? انّا أبّاك انط
فادح (It was a huge mistake.)

I scoffed as I wiped Brandon.

ح
Me: قّا. (You don't say.)

Him: She is here!

I jumped almost dropping him, I mean he did just say a full sentence without stuttering.

Me: Who?

Tia: Brandon!

I let him go and followed to see who was here.

Me: What's going on?

Tia: I kind of negotiated with your son to do me a favour

Advertisement

he stops disappearing I get him what he wants. In his own way he said that he wants to go to Nini so she's here to take him.

Me: Take him?

Tia: You don't have to worry about him disappearing, I genuinely believe that he really likes her.

I followed downstairs.

Tia: First I had no idea who was Nini but Brit told me that it was Zinnia.

Me:Ohh?

The boy was already in her arms talking well stuttering,she was just looking at him with a big smile. Women tend to understand children more than us men. I kind of watched the moment storing it in my memories. I also took this chance to watch her,it was getting obvious that she was mixed I mean her hair was too light brown and wavy if that was her hair. Is it me she has a thing for long sleeved clothes?I heard a small cough and turned,I almost forgot that Becca was here I composed myself.

Me:Mrs Mtshali.

Her: Britney called me saying that he wasn't eating, refusing to do anything unless I came to take him.

Becca:Take him?Why would my son be taken anywhere by you huh? Cadian who is this?

Tia:You would have known if you weren't so busy traveling the whole globe.

Becca:Wha-

Tia:I hate it when people back chat me, I get a little violent don't try me.

Becca:Cadian who is she?

Me: Brandon disappeared and she found him, spent two days there.

Becca: I thought he had a tracker in his shoes.

Me: He took them off. Umm here is the card in case you plan to take him somewhere with your children of course. You can use it umm the pin, I will send it to you.

Becca: What? You can't do that.

Me: Umm should I get you a car?

Her: No, no my husband is outside. Look I am on my way to Dutywa a-

Tia: Don't worry the clothes are here.

Me: Tia Petra! I trust you to take care of him Nini.

She looked at me stunned.

Becca: Are you serious going to ignore me talking about my son?

Me: That's obvious. Have good journey. Heeh boy you are not even dressed.

Him: Ha. a Papa.

Tia: So he thinks you are going to take him back.

I stepped over and kissed his forehead, to be honest I only did that for different reasons. The perfume radiated more this

close, I looked at her and grinned slowly touched her arm by 'mistake'. She looked oblivious as I moved back, there's something about her. Tia literally coughed looking somewhere else.

Her: Can someone carry the bag for me?

Me: Sure.

I grabbed it as they walked out, they both continued talking to each other. I realised that Brandon has been longing for his mother no wonder he's getting attached to a stranger. A boy was at the gate waiting for them. He must be her son.

Me: Hello.

He smiled as another boy came out of the car, well it seems like her children are fond of him. Her husband was in the car talking on his phone so I handed the bag to them before leaning again to hug Brandon, I put my hand on her waist and hugged him. She flinched and stared at me wide eyed oh now you see. I smirked before turning and going back inside the house.

Tia: Stand here. What are you doing?

Me: What?

Tia: You deliberately flirted with Zinnia in front of your wife.

Me: I did no such! Fine I don't know what got to me, hell I don't even know why I did what I did.

Tia: Daniel was infatuated with her as for you, be careful
Arabians aren't friendly when threatened. You decide if you are
going to be like your wife and cheat, remember that you too
can't exactly divorce or the children won't inherit what belongs
to them.

Me: I know the culture T.

ZINNIA

Me: Mom they are already in Dutywa.

Him: Glad they have made it alive.

Me: I was scared that the assassin was going to hunt him down.

Him: Luckily he did not. So they really let you travel with him?

Me: I didn't know that the child would want to come back, I
mean I did not see a reason why. He likes me so I have no
reason to turn him down.

Him: So I checked his father out after you told he has a bit of
accent.

Me: Tia speaks British and he speaks weirdly.

Him: Well Cadian Petra might even buy this country if he wants
to.

Me: Huh?

Him: He's a Petra but apparently a rebellious one too, left home when he was sixteen. An Arabian couple found him, took him and luckily that was King Yusuf Sarai and Queen Imelda of Saudi Arabia.

Me: What?

Him: He's a prince. Look at his worth.

He handed me the phone as we waited for Ziphi to get the snacks with Brandon and Zanana.

Me: Woah this guy is everywhere, so in short words he's richer than Bill Gates himself? So many zeros, he owns two international universities, ten hospitals and ten schools. Is he real? Well it looks like all Arabian royalties own a lot of things. He looks too normal for a rich man like this.

Him: Tia looks normal.

Me: How do people become this rich? I can't even save five thousand rands a year and someone out there multiple millions. Look at his wife, she's so pretty beside being an absent mother.

And the guy is shady as hell, his hand on my waist kind of took me off guard and he smirked. He must really be thinking that I am so stupid I wouldn't notice what he was trying to do.

Him: Nini?

Me:Huh?

Him:I was asking if we are willing to make this marriage work.

Me:Of course, just like we talked this open marriage thing isn't going to work.

I was destructed by my thoughts,why did my body warm up to just a mere touch of a hand?Was it an instinct of being scared with men?Micah freaked me out most of the time,my body went cold but now this was just too damn different. I can't be falling for a guy like him,I mean I am a nobody don't even reach his type and he is way out of my league. Who am I to even think about that? He is like Trey Songz, you crush on him but you and I both know that we are never going to even touch his hair. Why am I even thinking about this?

✓ CHAPTER 35

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Dad:I want cow milk tonight.

Me:Ha Dad!

Dad:So you are sitting here watching your wife helping other women cook?

Me: It's outside, it's not everyday I get to see that.

Dad:That I have noticed. So have you checked baby Amkele?

Me:I tried Dad but I couldn't even stomach it you know, couldn't even look at her with the same love.

Voice:The favourite son is home.

I turned to look at my oldest brother Andile,yeah all my siblings suddenly switched except my two sisters.

Me:Andile.

Him:Good to see that you remember being appointed the chief which means you are suppose to be here. Well being led by the nose by a woman makes men forget their duties.

Me:Then that woman must keep doing that so I don't have to come here and see your washed out face.

Him: What di-

Dad: You were going somewhere Andile.

He clenched his fists before walking away.

Me: Why didn't you appoint him as the chief?

Dad: Might as well be handing over my people to a devil.

Me: What is that suppose to mean?

Dad: Ndlovukazi isn't your typical witch Phethula, she's much powerful than you think and the elders are trapped in her lucid charms. All your siblings except Simele are not my children, Andile is your uncle's child along with your youngest sister.

Me: Dad!

Dad: Like I said she's not your typical witch that you can burn anytime you feel like it.

Me: Why does life have to be so complicated huh?

I heard a click of heels.

Dad: Makoti. (daughter in-law).

Makoti? I blinked in shock as I looked at her.

Me: Sphenathi?

Her: Phe-Chief Mtshali.

Dad:Well Simele chose her as a bride.

Me:What?

Dad:Yep trust me I don't know why but it's strange, they talked once.

Me: Welcome to the family.

Dad:I will be back.

Me: It's been a long time.

Her:Feels like a lifetime too.

She sat on the chair and looked around,she was wearing the shortest dress you could find but it fit her perfectly.

Her:For once I was glad that you didn't marry Silo.

Me:I wasn't going to marry her,I just wanted a chance with my daughter.

Her:I wanted you to choose me Phethula but no duty this and that. Your heart matters the most.

Me: Would that heart give me a chance with my child?

Her: That wasn't yours.

Me:You knew?

Her:Come on everybody knew except you,I was her friend remember?

Yep I was dating two friends but I loved Siphenathi, was planning to marry her before the clan decided to complicate my life more.

Me: And couldn't tell me?

Her: You would have thought the worst of me, trying to be selfish and I still loved you.

Me: I am sorry.

I turned to look at Zinnia.

Her: You have fallen for her again? What is up with this girl? Silondoloze had everything she didn't yet that one got you, heck you said that you love me neglected Silondoloze yet when she came around you ignored me. What's up with her?

Me: She helped me when I thought I had no option.

Her: Did you eve-

Voice: Is everything alright?

I looked at Zinnia.

Her: Pitchy Chieftainess. I am-

Nini: Siphenathi, Simele's bride and Silo's fake friend.

Me: What?

Nini:Silo knew about you two sleeping together behind her back,I bet she did not care as long as her child was recognised as royalty.

Her:Seems like you know her more than I thought.

Nini:That her and anyone associated with her were conniving and selfish?Yeah I know.

Voice:Lulo!

Nini: Coming!P check on the boys to make sure that they have eaten, thanks.

She walked away.

Her:She got claws,we shall see.

Me:See what?

Her:You couldn't fight for me,well I will be fighting for you after all we are going to be here in these walls together. Who knows what happens at night?

Me:Wow!

ANGELA ONYE

Me:Done. How do I look?

I looked at the toilet mirror the weave touched my waist.

Her:Just looked at each other and decided you want to shag and he gave ten grand for agreeing?

Me: Oh yes and you sweetheart get a quarter of that.

Her:What?!

Let's just say I have noticed something after Namaah came, people talk to me and don't crunch their noses everytime. Even at home they are all okay with no problem especially Lithemba.

Me:Here.

Her:Thank you

Advertisement

thank you.

Me: Spoil yourself.

I grinned as she walked out singing. I walked out of the room.

Mom:And then?

Me: Well I kind of have been working for the past few days and I got paid today.

Dad:So no wonder you have been disappearing a lot.

Me:It pays every week so here is some for groceries.

Mom:Two point five?Thank God you have managed to pick yourself up.

Me:I will be going back to school as soon as possible.

Dad:I am so proud of you.

I smirked,look at how things are going for me.

Voice: Don't forget to find only the rich ones.

NDLOVUKAZI

Me:I said that you should milk that one! Andile!

He looked at me,I was stunned his eyes looked dead and I came closer.

Siyavuya: Noluthando since when do you step closer to the kraal?

Me: Something is wrong with that child!

Siyavuya:I will go check him.

Something was just wrong, he has been acting strangely ever since he came from town. Before Siyavuya could reach him,he grabbed a knife.

Me:Andile!

Now everyone stood up and looked at him.

Siyavuya:Andile put the knife down.

Him:I can't Dad,I understand why you didn't want me to become chief,I can barely control my mind I cheated on my wife today. The woman had something in her, someone with a burnt face but still I couldn't keep away.

Me:Namaah. Siyavuya grab the knife he's going to kill himself!

It was too late as he sank the knife into his heart without even hesitating. Someone out there screamed and I was livid.

Voice:Well Namaah has gone rouge,you know what to do.

Me:Damn right I know what to do,her and Angela have forgotten few things, you don't play with us.

I pushed past running towards the gate.

Phethula:Mama!

I paused,my eyes were burning as I turned.

Siyavuya: Ndlovukazi please don't do the same.

I looked at him, this man for once was being sincere.

Me:I just need to walk,please.

My voice broke as I turned and walked. I was in a hurry luckily I was wearing pumps so there was no need to be fast. I finally reached the river,I quickly undressed before stepping in the water.

Me:Where are you?Come out now.

She emerged from the water.

Her:I see I got you running here.

Me:What are you doing Namaah?

Her:Your time reigning is over.

Voice:You think you can dethrone me child?You think I,Lilith will be removed by you?

Her:Andile was just a start Ndlovukazi, only I,Namaah will rule.

Me:You have wedged a war on me, my worshippers and my army. This is just a start. Luwana you know to do.

Her: Luwana is dead Ndlovukazi.

Me:Is she?

She groaned before disappearing into the water again,I walked out grabbing my clothes.

Me:How dare she? She's going to know me!

.....
...

I paced up and down,I couldn't sit for one moment. The door opened and Siyavuya walked in.

Me:How is he?

Siyavuya:I am sorry.

I sat down as his wife let out a cry. I rubbed my forehead as I could feel a headache forming.

Voice:Luwana is done.

Me:What exactly happened?Who did he cheat with?

Siyavuya:Angela Onye.

He said that looking at Simele.

Simele:I am not even surprised, she did sleep with my step father.

Well,well the girl had no idea that she was harbouring Namaah in her now she does,she goes against me. How interesting of her to do that,we shall see child.

✓ CHAPTER 36

ANGELA ONYE

I got out of the taxi with the shopping bags, I got some guy who paid me some more money than before. I walked towards my house, I paused when I realised that there were a lot of police cars outside and some different cars. I could feel my body temperature dropping.

Me: Namaah.

She didn't answer as I walked, our neighbours were standing outside looking at me with sympathy.

Me: What's going on?

Policeman: You need to step back.

Voice: No that is one of their daughters.

I looked at the guy and my skin recoiled, I involuntarily stepped back and he looked at me.

Voice: Stay away from him.

Me: What happened? Lithemba!

Him:I am sorry Miss Onye,we were called not so long ago that there was shouting and screaming in the house. A neighbour decided to come in and this happened.

I walked to the house and I don't think I could ever forget what I saw at all. The brutality, everything upside down,my parents teared opened and my sister hung up with no hands. I could feel the vomit coming up,I grabbed the bucket and let all the food go. I jumped as a pain zapped me,he was standing right next to me he looked at his hand shocked.

Me:Who could have done this?

Him:Can we talk outside?

Voice:No.

I stepped outside and looked at the guy.

Him:One of your own did this.

Me:My own?

Him:Or Namaah forgot to mention that huh?

Me:Namaah?

Him:So it happens just yesterday Andile Mtshali killed himself after sleeping with you.

Me:I don't know what you are talking about.

Him:Well those bathrooms have CCTV cameras woman. Lastly you must be really stupid if you think there's no price for harbouring a dangerous succubus like Namaah. She's declared a war against Lilith and you think with her you are untouchable. I know everything you have done so far, when Namaah is done with you,I am going to be here like a thorn and you are going to be rotting in jail sick. All those men you slept with and are going to sleep are all going to die or you can stop this madness and get her exorcised from you but you are not hearing a word I am saying.

He was right,Namaah was busy singing in my ears yes I heard not enough to convince me.

Me:Again I have no idea what you are talking about,I hope you find who did this to my family.

Him:Luwana.

I looked at this guy how did he know so much in a spare moment?He snickered and I watched his eyes turning black before going blue again.

Him:Hell no!Get out of here!

He ran back to the house shouting for everyone to step outside,they all did and looked at him confused.

Me:A-

The bang sent all of us flying,I felt light headed as I tried to get up. There was smoke as I tried to breath,I couldn't stop coughing. I looked up,the guy was on his feet he looked way too fine.

Him: Let's see if your Namaah will be here tomorrow.

I struggled to breath as a woman stepped on my chest.

Voice:No!

Namaah was clawing and scratching on my chest in anger of being pressed on. I screamed in agony I guess people thought I was just crying as no one came to check,the woman lowered her red hair tied to a high pony.

Her:Namaah do send my regards to Lilith,tell her Uriel Red is quite interesting in meeting her sooner or later. And,and I would love to send her a little gift.

Me:Get off m-

She dropped something in my mouth,it literally went to my throat burning and blocking. I screamed again yet I couldn't breathe,my chest burnt up as I couldn't stop hyperventilating. My ears rang as I realised that I was going to die then my body calmed as I closed my eyes and slept.

ZINNIA

Me:I am telling you Sisi. Angela is never going to learn at all.

Ndisa:I don't want to be here because when all this go down.

Me:Tell me about it.

Ndisa:How is Ndodi?What the hell?

Me: Exactly Zungu you were there with me remember?

Ndisa:I forgot. So you and hubby are a little cosy.

Me:This is my airtime.

Ndisa:Dare drop this call I will call him and say that you said you want to have sex but you are scared.

Me:Mandisa I am in a taxi with a child.

Ndisa: You are a north pole

Advertisement

all these rich south poles want you.

Me:We all know that they want to get me under the sheets and discard me, I would be stupid if I dare let them do that.

Ndisa:Micah?

Me:It was different you know,he kind of cared more about me more than I did for a rich man.

Ndisa:And the others are married, can't be doing that if they are not used to it. I mean I am sure they have done this before.

Me: Me and Phethula are getting along just fine suddenly some married men think I am some cheap girl. I am married and my husband is too fine.

Someone chuckled behind, yeah I am in a taxi and people have gone quiet listening to me.

Ndisa: Can't you just adopt the boy?

Me:No, definitely no Ndisa I am too young to be a mother and I can't adopt a rich child. I am too young for that.

Ndisa:You take yourself lightly, you are capable of doing the most important things Zinnia, people see a rainbow when they see you. You bring hope and dreams in people, it's time you believed that too. I know that you can do it anything if you can stop with the negativity.

Me:I am trying to do so you kno-

My phone beeped.

Me:Ndisa it's Ziphi's school,I need to answer. Umm hello.

Voice:This isDiana Sentra calling from Zak Bilson High School regards with a fight Ziphi Manona was involved in.

Me:Ziphi fighting?Are you sure?

Voice:Yes Mam he broke the boy's nose, his parents are coming and the principal wants you both here in an hour.

Me:I will try that.

Voice:Thank you.

Me:Next turn left driver!Ziphi you don't fight what happened?

I walked out frustrated more than before,it didn't take long before arriving at the gate,the guards let me in. I knocked at the door. It was opened, the woman Brandon's mother looked at me.

Her:Ohh it's you.

Me: Obviously.

She squinted her eyes.

Her:How do you know my husband?

Me:I had no idea that I even know him.

Her:Is that suppose to be a joke?

Me:Is that suppose to make me scared? Brandon say hi to your Mom.

The little guy pushed past her calling for his father.

Me: Excuse me.

Her:You have done what you came here for.

Me:I still need to give your husband his card Mam.

Her:I will give it to him.

Me:Nah I will wait here and give it back.

Her:So you are after his money?

Me:Says the person wearing Gucci sleepers and I am wearing Pep takkies,so confusing.

I heard footsteps.

Voice:Why are you not letting Mrs Mtshali inside the house?

She clicked her tongue before moving.

Me: Here's the card,I have to go.

Him:You didn't use the money.

The woman paused and looked at me.

Me:I didn't have to. I seriously have to go to a school meeting.

Him:Wait let me ask the driver to take you.

Her:I thought he was taking me to town.

Him:I don't remember you going to town. Follow me.

Strange couple if you tell me.

THE CENTIPEDE

Me:What do you mean you can't find him?

Him:He was moved Sir.

Me:To where?Have you found where he has been for the past years?

Him:No sir.

I grabbed the hammer knocking him down,I watched as he laid on the floor bleeding.

Me: Now you come here. Good boy. Find Ndodi Manona find those USB's he has and kill him. I need everything pointing towards me clear?

My phone rang.

Me: Yes?

Voice:Hello Gustavo Corwell fancy seeing you around.

Me:Who is this?

Voice:I made you yet you don't remember me.

Me:Again who are you?

Voice:Nice hoodie.

I looked at my hoodie,I jumped to the floor and nothing happened.

Me:The fuck?

I looked around there were no windows in the warehouse.

Me:Who is this?

Voice:Get up from the floor you look pathetic. Code 4372.

Me:Code 4372?What?You are fucken unbelievable what do you want from me?Did Tia send you?

Voice:Did I send myself?

Me:Tia..

Voice:You made a mistake.

Me:You are not related to that guy.

Voice:Aliza is,your presence disturbs.

Me:Fuck her,she and her husband including the brother in-law murdered my entire family and you want me to take this lying low just because she's yours. Unbelievable you are just like the Manonas thinking about your own skin. I will not stop Tia, you and I both know that you are watching from hidden camera no-
A bullet zapped past me and hit the guy sending him down.

Voice:Oh honey I don't do that shit anymore, you have been warned Gustavo.

I clenched my teeth,I needed to regroup soon..

✓ CHAPTER 37

ZINNIA

Yeah the guy decided to come with me. How awkward.

Him: So your son got in a fight?

Me: I am twenty two turning twenty three in five days, can't have a sixteen years old son.

Him: So it must be the other one.

Me: I don't have a child Mr Petra.

Him: Because you are young right? What are you going to do with him?

Me: I am going to hug him first thing and assure him that I am not going to shout, I am not angry and I understand that sometimes we cannot control our anger.

He looked at me with his mouth open, I looked at the window uncomfortable.

Him: I am sorry I just cannot believe you just said that. I thought you would want to smack him on the head.

Me: Would you believe it that my mother never in my life hit me? She held me everytime I did something wrong then asked

what happened, she wouldn't shout nor scream, would just show me why I was wrong then I lose some access to some things like my toys.

Talking about this has made me realised that I was mean to my mother, I literally shoved everything on her face. Oh God.

Him: No wonder Brandon is attached, you are natural.

Me: Thank you.

Him: Children psychologist.

Me: Huh?

Him: You would make a fine one.

Me: I had no idea about such.

Him: Because you didn't see the potential of you helping kids, maybe you thought about being a teacher but nah you are more of the shoulder to cry on. Children's psychologist, therapists, paediatrician etc.

Me: I wanted to be a doctor but I flunked.

Him: Or you can join the programme under BBJKMMPS Foundation.

Me: B what what? Isn't that even real?

Him: You do gain credits for any you want to go to, in a month if you pass with overall of 90% you gain 15 points.

Me:Which means.

Him:Three subjects you failed will gain 5 points each giving you enough to study what you wanted to study.

Me:I never knew.

Him:I thought you are related to Haven Manona.

Me: Biological.

Him: She's a paediatrician and mentor for those interested in the medical profession.

Me:Let me guess one of the M's stands for Manona,I am not interested anymore.

Him: Aren't you going to ask what other letters stand for?

Me: Black Bilson Jange Manona Petra Sanchez?

Him:Bilson Black Jange Kingston Manona Moroka Petra Sanchez foundation.

Me:Cute.

My mood dropped as I realised that they were everywhere. We sat in silence as we headed to Ziphi's school,I still couldn't understand why he would do that. My brother is a softie, doesn't think with his hands. I stepped out and headed to the reception.

Me: Hi I am Zinnia Manona.

Her:This way Mam.

I followed her as she led me to the office,she knocked and let me inside. Ziphi sat on the far corner, he looked pretty fine to me and then my eyes landed on the boy. I knew why Ziphi did what he did,the boy had a plaster on his nose with cotton on the nostrils.

Me:Ziphi are you okay?Come here.

He got up so fast and hugged me,he was shaking as he squeezed.

Me:You good?

He shook his head,I just sat next to him holding his hand.

Principal:Glad to make your acquaintance Mrs Manona,Mr and Mrs Black should be joining soon.

I invisible flinched at the words. A knock echoed,a woman walked in.

Her:My baby!

Then he walked in,I suddenly felt claustrophobic as he entered. He checked his son.

Principal:I am glad you are all here.

They finally looked at me, they gasped guess didn't think that they would be seeing me anytime soon.

Principal:Your sons broke a whole lists of rules,refused to tell us why they fought. According to the students,Ziphi said something to push True but when he responded he hit him then the fight broke off.

Her:True what happened?

We all knew what happened,no need to act woman.

Me: What's the punishment?

Principal: Suspension for a week, homeworks and everything will be emailed back to them, when they come back they will attend joined counseling. We don't tolerate fighting in this school or they could tell us what really happened.

True:He attacked me and said I was a rapist's son and I would probably turn out like him.

We all gasped.

Ziphi: It's the truth,no need to act like it's not.

Me:Nakwezephi!

Ziphi:I am sorry.

Principal:Those are big accusations Manona-

Me:They are not accusations Principal it's the truth and we are leaving. I don't see a reason for this conversation to continue

he's suspended so nothing else is important. Thank you for the kind words. Ziphi.

He grabbed his bag and followed me as I walked out. We walked in silence as we headed to the car. I paused and looked at him.

Me:Do you feel better after what you did?

Ziphi:I feel worse instead.

Me:What really happened?

Ziphi:His face was a reminder that his father raped you Nini,I got so angry.

Me:Baby tell me something what did I say about fighting?

Ziphi: It destroys people.

Me: Nakweziphi thetha sithandwa sam.(Nakweziphi talk my love).

Ziphi:It ruins respect, dignity and hurts people. I was wrong for what I did, nobody deserves to be beaten up by anyone or me. I was just so angry Nini.

Me:Come here.

Ziphi:Uxolo Nini.(I am sorry Nini).

Me:I am not angry baby,I am hurt that you did not tell me how you are feeling. I love you so much okay?

Ziphi:I love you too.

Me: Look at me, I am here even at one in the morning we talk,you want to vent I listen and we figure out everything together I am not perfect either but for you or Zinnia I will be there. Don't you ever hide your emotions from me ever again okay?I don't care if you want to talk about how intense sex is.

Ziphi: Woah Nini.

He laughed as I grinned.

Me:Now let's get in the car,I am already going to be late at work.

CADIAN PETRA

One would swear that this boy was the one who was beaten not the way around, they were talking animatedly like nothing happened. Growing up as a Petra was hard

Advertisement

had to be perfect in every way,our parents expected that from us. Me and Casper are identical but I got the bigger body,yeah I am the younger twin. I was a rebel didn't listen, broke many ribs hated school with passion but hands were gifted. I crafted,I drew,I moulded a lot of things and still my parents wanted to go to school. So I ran away when I was sixteen,sneaked into a

ship that I thought was heading to America. What was I going to do in there nobody knows, I only knew way too late that it was not just any ship, it was for royalty. The guards thought I was a spy sent me to the King who looked at me then his wife who immediately demanded I get cleaned and well fed. They asked me all questions before deciding to take me with them. It was weird though, then I met their sons and daughters only to realise that the family were all weird the most kindest royal family, they welcomed me with open arms happily without hesitation. I was declared the third Prince in line for the throne of Saudi Arabia of course everyone found out. But being a prince didn't hand everything I wanted to me, I had to work hard, I had to finish school with great marks, I had to start from scratch learn to do things by myself instead of them handed to you. We trained in different fields for future's sake, built schools, hospitals and playgrounds all in the name of Wash My Hands Foundation started by our King and Queen. Eventually me and my parents talked when I found out that Tia had a brain tumor. To be honest she was my favourite sibling, she looked exactly like me and Casper, people thought we were triplets. She was beyond rebellious, a day wouldn't end without someone crying or something breaking, she climbed almost everything, pulled the photo frames on the wall. Parents pushed them up no the child wasn't stopping. This other day she pulled a mattress the one you pump, a queen nobody asked

why she was pumping at the bottom of the stairs. Well we all thought she was going to jump on it, she kept going upstairs she was measuring. Too late Tia was standing on the edge of the stairs planning to jump plus minus forty stairs to the mattress. We all looked in horror, she was begged but the girl jumped and fell on the mattress and she was just seven years old. Did I tell you she climbed a TV and brought it down? No wonder I liked her more.

Voice: Thank you.

Me: Huh?

I looked around, I was parked outside BD Attorneys.

Me: No problem. Is he coming with?

Her: He's going to do his work.

Me: Or he could come with me.

Her: I am sorry but no, thanks for your help.

I smiled.

Her: Wait, look I like Brandon as much as I like this one so since he's going to be around for a week do you think you can drop him at my apartment so they could keep each other company?

Me: Won't he disappear?

Her: Brandon is lonely, he's trying to go where he can find friends. Ziphi will be there to watch him, I understand i-

Me: I don't mind.

Her: Thank you Mr Petra.

I smiled slowly and watched as they walked in the building.

Me: Cadian, Cadian! You are not a cheater okay? Good boy.

ANGELA ONYE

I felt like my feet were bound when I woke up, it was really cold and dark. I blinked again and again only to realise that it was really dark in the room.

Me: The hell?

I got up only to fall again, something held my legs in place.

Me: Namaah.

I realised that I felt something sticky on my chest and it was burning up.

Me: Somebody help!

The lights flickered to life, a woman stood not far from me, my heart almost jumped out of my chest in horror. Then it clicked.

Me: It's you.

Her:My name is Uriel Red.

Me:I don't know you.

Her:You will remember me then.

She walked slowly to me.

Me:What is this place?

Her: Underground cells for people like you.

Me:I am harmless.

Her:Are you?The police are looking for you anyway it's been a week since you have been"sleeping".

Me:What?

Her: Mysteriously the knife that was used to kill your family was the same one you used to kill Silondoloze,there are pictures too.

Me:What?

Her: Someone called Time went to your past to take videos and pictures,he has come forward with the information and has been proven real. Now you have to find Angelo Onye but where is she?Oh my God she's on the run.

Me: Are you planning to kill me?

Her:Nope.

Me:The marks on my ankles will show the truth though.

Her:What marks?

Me:The-fuck?

There were no chains or marks.

Me:I was tied.

Her:I am an angel.

Me:Why am I here?

Her: I'm going to be knocking sense into you, you will be going back to Dutywa with internal bruises.

Me: Internal bruises?Oh God.

The pain that clawed at my chest was unbearable, it disappeared before going to my chest.

Her:You are going to beg to be sent back boo boo bear.

I screamed.

Me:Plea-aaah!

It was in my head scratching.

Me:I will do anything.

The pain disappeared.

Her:Can you bring the people you killed?

Me:I can't.

Her:Then..

Me:Aah ! What do you want?

Her: Nothing that's all.

Yet the pain was eating me alive.

✓ CHAPTER 38

ZIPHI

Me: You don't touch this.

He looked at me and nodded.

Me: You understand me?

He nodded.

Me: Aren't you three or something?

He nodded.

Me: Don't you want to talk to me?

Him: I do-don't ta-lkkk nice.

Me: Don't try to be fast. So what do you want to eat?

Him: Lunch?

I chuckled as he looked at me.

Me: You do know what is lunch right?

He shook his head.

Me: Do you want noodles?

Him: Yes!

My phone vibrated.

Me:Umm hello?

Voice:Hi Ziphi.

I paused and looked at the screen.

Me:Quarnia.

Her:I heard about what happened.

Me: It's true.

Her: It's not like you Ziphi.

Me: What's like me then?

Her:The guy I fell in love with.

Me: Somehow you think you are in love with me?

Her:I don't think I know.

Me:Did you see what I did to your cousin?

Her: Everyone deals with things differently.

Me: I am sorry Quarnia, I am not the guy you should be falling for I should stay away from rich girls. I am sorry for thinking I could love you,I am sorry for making you confused. This anger is going to blast and I might hurt you.

Her: You made me feel more than I could, you made me feel important and appreciated just mere stare and compliment. I am over here trying to make your heart recognise me but you can't see me Ziphi. Why can't you see me? Was it all lies perhaps? Why don't I want to believe you huh? Why everytime I think about not getting you on my side hurt more than a heartbreak? I don't want to go, I don't care if you are pushing me but while I have the strength I am not going anywhere.

Me: Vanilla.

Her: Yes Ziphi?

Me: Why are you making this so hard?

Her: People do say I am the younger version of Quinton Black, arrogant, persistent and annoyingly rock headed. If you think I am giving up just like that fuck you bitch.

Me: What?

Her: Nwath, nwath? I said fuck you Nakweziphi, you must be fucken crazy if you think you are going to fuck me up and recoil like a pad, fucken Always or Stayfree pad.

Me: Okay now I heard you.

Her: Are you mad you fucken light skin bad bitch?

Me: The hell did you just call me?

Her:Fucken light skin bad bitch.

Me:You are provoking me on purpose.

Her:Am I bitch?

Me:What are you trying to do?

Her: Taking out my frustrations on you dude, actually fuck off.

The line went dead,I looked at the screen in shock. I burst out laughing,she sounded so cute like a toy with new batteries. Don't tell me I found her swearing cute?I heard clicks of dishes and remembered that there was a child with me. I quickly walked out of the room to the kitchen. I gasped as I looked at the table, eggs,two plates,forks,oil,bread and glasses waited. He grabbed the pan and put it on the chair before climbing and putting it on the stove,I watched as he looked over everything as if calculating. He got off the chair and walked to the fridge, took the cheese and juice. I was stunned as I looked at him. What kind of three year old is this?Then he looked at me and grinned.

Him:Done!

Me:Dude what are you?You can't be human.

He giggled and sat on the chair waiting for me to make the lunch. He grabbed his colouring book and continued. I dialled Nini's number.

Me: Your baby boy is Albert Einstein junior, there's no way he can grab a plate without breaking it, maybe he has some tokolosh with him.

Nini laughed as I dropped the call. I made the lunch, stealing glances at him as he coloured his book. It is creepy as hell suddenly I don't know what three year olds exactly do now. Aren't they suppose to be going around screaming for nonsense? Or it's me?

NDLOVUKAZI

Me: Well it does look like everything is pointing at Angela.

Voice: Don't be too happy, Red sent a clear message that she was way closer than we think.

Me: Wha-

I heard footsteps outside the room before the door was pushed open. A young man walked in followed by Red.

Me: What are you doing in my room?

Man: Special Agent JR Del Monte. Ndlovukazi Noluthando Mtshali you under arrest for more than hundred murders under the abaThembu clan, you have a right to re-

Me: That's impossible.

He stepped closer,my skin burnt so I moved back.

Man:My sister over there is capable of separating you two so come with us.

Me: It's the middle of the night.

Red:Oh definitely it is and you are coming with us.

She grabbed me so fast,I screamed as they dragged. The guards just looked fine like they could not hear or see me as I screamed in agony.

Me:Why are you not helping your Chieftainess?

Man:They cannot hear or see us. The police will be here to arrest you tomorrow as the main suspect in all these murders.

Me:Where are you taking me?

Red:I want Lilith you are not so important woman.

Me:Take Lilith and leave me alone.

Man:Plus Red wants to experiment on you.

Me:I am not a lab rat!

Red:Might as well be one soon.

Me:Lilith!

Red:Once I let go she will come back.

She threw me in the boot and closed.

Voice:We are done for.

Me:Find a way.

Voice:Mxm.

Me:Lilith!This can't be my downfall I refuse. Lilith!

She didn't answer,I started breathing hard memories coming back to me.

FLASHBACK

I could hear their voices at the background

Advertisement

my mother was screaming for them to stop with their nonsense. Then she went quiet,I knew what has happened Dad might have beat her up. I pretended to be asleep as my bedroom door was opened. Dad grabbed me so fast. I was eight.

Me: Daddy please!

He opened the wardrobe and pushed me in before locking. As usual I banged, screaming and begging for him to let me out. He started humming outside,I screamed until my voice went down. Takie was sleeping safely and soundly on her crib,she was oblivious to all these nightmares. I remember by the time she

was about to understand both Dad and my uncle were found dead. I stopped crying just freaking out about the dark,the door was opened.

Dad:Done?

I nodded.

Dad: It's my turn.

I shrank back,he yanked me out,I couldn't scream anymore my voice was gone as he dragged me where my uncle was,he was already naked sitting on my bed. He took out a knife and pointed at me, I stopped crashing.

Him:Go ahead,start sucking.

END OF FLASHBACK

I was struggling to keep up with my breathing,I was becoming light headed in the boot of the car so I just let darkness take over.

GUSTAVO CORWELL

I looked at the woman and grinned before walking over to her.

Me:Hi.

Her:Umm hello?

Me:Can I sit?

Her:Sure.

Me:Name is Gus.

Her:Umm Tasha.

Me:You look familiar, someone I used to know.

Her:That would be?

Me:Andrew Corwell.

She flinched and looked up before standing.

Her:Too bad I was leaving.

Me:He was your father!

She laughed and smirked.

Her:Oh really?He was better off dead than alive, that was never my father just a damning sperm donor.

Me:You are a Corwell.

Her:You are a pine apple. Guards!

I paused,I thought she was alone.

Her:If I were you I would really careful, wouldn't Uncle Gus Gus dying like Daddy Andrew.

Me:Your father doesn't scare.

Her:Of course he doesn't scare you!Mama should.

She walked out,I just looked at her walking out. Why should they be just happy after killing my family?So they have a right to kill my family and I don't have a right to kill theirs?

Voice:Stand up slowly and walk boy.

I knew that voice,she stood before me I knew that if I dared try to move I would be dead.

Me: Tia flippin Petra,was wondering how long it would take for you to find me.

Tia:Just had to make Tasha look alone and inside you fell.

She took out her gun and pointed to the door.

Tia:Try shooting and see how fast I can get to your son,such beautiful little thang. You will be watching him die anyway.

Me:What?

Tia:You are not going to beg for his life.

Me: He's innocent.

Tia:Tough luck.

Me: I'll stop.

Tia:Lol lmao you are funny. Destroyed families, killed a pregnant woman and her child, you want to be spared? I am

going to let you walk yourself to the police station, you are going to confess or check this.

I looked at the video, my little boy was playing with his friends, I clenched my teeth.

Me: Don't touch him.

Tia: Your girlfriend, look she's holding a newborn baby in her arms, all of this is about to go up in flames in less than an hour. Do you think you can make it back to Russia in an hour all the way from here to there? I didn't think so, walk Gustavo.

How the hell did she find them? I looked at my phone, it had no signal as I walked towards the police station. In few minutes my life was over and done for.

✓ CHAPTER 39

CADIAN PETRA

Me: This is a better house.

Tia looked at Tiana then Casper before they looked at me.

Tia: You do understand I made this?

Yep Tia is an architecturer ,a prodigy was discovered at twelve that she was a master at drawing and people call my son weird. Tiana a very famous psychologist and Casper was an actuarial scientist and I was the sinner.

Tiana: She emptied my bank account for a six bedrooms, six bathrooms, a kitchen, a dining and sitting room etc house. And you brother want to buy this double storey mansion?

Me: She will also get paid if I buy it.

Casper: She's rich.

Tia: Buy it, I want to get paid.

Tiana: He's going to listen to her.

Me: How much is it?

Tia: Fifteen.

Me: 1,5 million? It's cheap.

They laughed before turning the board,I blinked as I looked again.

Me:It says fifteen million. What do you get?

Tia:9,5 mil I basically own it.

Me:Wait fifteen bloody millions?I can never!

Tiana:Told you.

Tia:Shush. Or you can take this one, very reliable not far from Red Square Apartments. You can even walk there thirty minutes,is triple story considering the location it's 10,6 million. I still get 4,3 million anyway.

Casper: What's in Red Square Apartments?

Tiana:Brandon spends time there with Zinnia Manona. Like I said child prodigies are weird,look at Tia by sixteen she was announced as they youngest richest girl.

Tia:To come think about it Brandon is a child prodigy but I don't know what type. I was an art child prodigy but him, it's mathematical.

Me: Theorists. He works in analysing everything around him like the fact he knows how you make breakfast,what you take,how you cook if he wasn't afraid of burning he would definitely cook. He can clean without breaking anything because he has analysed how to do.

Casper: What's a child prodigy?

Me: A child prodigy is defined in psychology research literature as a person under the age of ten who produces meaningful output in some domain to the level of an adult expert.

Tiana: All our kids have something in common with Tia Petra, her influence is just never going to stop.

Tia: Wang Yani is a Chinese artist who began painting at the age of two-and-a-half. Her work was exhibited in China when she was four and appeared on a postage stamp when she was eight. At the Arthur M. Sackler Gallery at the Smithsonian Institution, an exhibit included a painting done when she was three entitled "Kitty."

Casper: How do you know that?

Me: I told her.

Tiana: How do you know that?

Tia: Brandon Googled that.

Casper: Where is Brandon now?

Me: He spends time with Mrs Mtshali and her brother.

Tiana: So can we meet her while going to see the house?

Me: She's at work unlike us.

Casper:Mrs Mtshali is the yellow bone right?The one who looks like Dr Zamani Manona and his father?

Me:How do you know that?

Tia:Hello? Zamani was not a soldier in the army he was a doctor and a computer analyst.

Me:What?

Tia:I know everyone thinks he was a soldier but he wasn't.

Me:So Zinnia unknowingly is following in her father's path,I need to tell her this.

Tiana:You do need to?

Me:This is a reason she should swallow her emotions and join the foundation.

Casper:Wait I am not seriously witnessing my twin talking about convincing another woman to go to the foundation he will be working for in his stay in South Africa.

Tia:He needs to tell her which means he's going to convince her to follow him. Aah!

Tiana:I took Will from his girlfriend and I wasn't single.

Me:Me and Becca might be facing hiccups but I am not cheating on her.

Casper:Defensive oh my twin!

Tiana:Look at that he's cooking a comeback.

Me:Know what I am taking this house.

Tia: Because you want to prove us wrong?Okay brother,put an ocean in between all I know feelings,heeh feelings.

Me:I am married you guys!

Casper:And I love you,and I need you.

Them:No matter what I do,all I think about is you.

QUARNIA BLACK

Worry. I was very worried. Way too worried. Maybe too worried. I looked at the message again.

Me:"I have a big problem, please come to my dorm. Please Quarnia"

I was so scared,well I did remember what I did to him the other day. This guy didn't sound like those ones who would forget anytime soon. Standing here,I am scared of knocking but finally press the button. It was silent and then it opened. I jumped as I looked at Ziphi

he was in boxers.

Him:Hello Quarnia.

Me:Hi Zi-phi.

Did he grow up in a week or living with his sister is actually good?

Him: Are you coming in?

I looked at him and stepped inside,as always his dorm was clean there were books on the table this time.

Me:Are you doing some homework?

Him:Was just making notes for myself.

He was in the kitchen and I didn't dare turn back.

Me:Ohh. So what do you need me for?

Him:Here.

He handed me a drink before sitting down next to me.

Me:Thanks.

He got up and went to his room,I watched his steps damn again this guy is growing each day. I gulped the drink and put my phone on the table,got up to wash the glass.

Him: Quarnia.

Me:A minute.

I compose myself before walking towards the room,I gasp when I see he's lying on his bed looking at his phone.

Me:Wait didn't you say that you need my help?

The nigga got up and pushed the door closed. He was standing right back behind me,his hands on my waist.

Him:Fucken light skin bad bitch huh?

Me:I was mad,I am sorry.

Him:Do you like swearing Quarnia?I hate it.

Me:I am really sorry.

Him:Oh you aren't so confident anymore?

I shook my head.

Him:Next time you decide to talk to me like that there.

A slow kiss on the neck.

Him;Will be.

Hand brushing my lips.

Him:Very bad consequences. Are we clear on that?

I nodded.

Him:Say it.

Me:I won't do it again.

He turned me around and held my hands.

Him:Do I scare you?

I shook my head.

Him:Then why are you shaking?

Me:I kind of knew that you weren't going to let what I said go.

Him:Oh my love you seem to catch on fast.

Love? He pulled me closer and squeezed me into his arms.

Him:Tell me since it's Friday you are allowed to sleep out.

Me:Well Mom and everyone thinks I will be back home Sunday, that's what they said.

Him: That's good.

Me:You can let go now.

He chuckled before moving back to his bed and I stood there.

Him:Come here.

I stepped closer before falling down on him. He laughed as he pulled me to his arms,this was really making me all fuzzy inside and didn't help that his cologne was all over I think I like it.

Me:You smell good.

Him:The moment I turned fifteen,Nini started buying very expensive cologne for me still don't know why.

Me:Your sister is legendary,an admiration.

Him:You will meet her.

He kept brushing my back,I didn't care that I was wearing shoes so I just laid in his arms. This is my second favourite place. He was busy playing with my hair,I closed my eyes listening to the comfort. I was getting drowsy too.

ANGELA ONYE

After few days of being tortured I was let out,the same time my family was being buried. People seem to sympathize with me I thought they knew everything. I was even stunned to see Zinnia's mom walking by herself in the funeral. I was homeless but she suggested that I stay in her house for the time. Why was she helping me?

Aunt:Such tragedy to befall my sister. I told her not marry Onye but no love is truly blind.

Yeah she was drunk already. People came in to greet, Simele got in followed by Siphenathi and he kneeled before me.

Him:I know that we were at bad times but I am really sorry for you losing your whole family,nobody deserves such pain.

Me:I didn't appreciate them now they are gone.

He hugged me,I couldn't stop crying I have lost too much because of the things I have done. I didn't deserve any sympathy. I let him go after I put the rings in his hands.

Him:You don't have.

Me:I am sorry for the pain I put you through and the things I did to you.

Him:Angela keep them.

He put them back.

Me:I don't deserve them.

Him:You deserve way more than you can think. Forgive yourself.

He got up,same time Zinnia walked in. Everyone seem to be watching her as she did,I have to admit she was looking beautiful as she passed us without sparing a glance. Why does she has to look flawless?Even Siphenathi noticed how Simele was looking at her. I couldn't find in me to accept that I was wrong. My phone rang,I got up and walked out.

Me:Hi.

China:Hi babe.

Me:Babe?I am babe now? Don't you ever call me again.

I dropped the call and sighed.

Voice:Man a fall from grace.

Me:Zinnia.

Her:Mrs Mtshali babe,I am still married after all.

Me:You must be rejoicing.

Her: Rejoicing?I am not like you but sis you are right where you started scrambling,my mother helped you all these years all along you were bewitching us. You don't bite the hand that feeds you Angela. I don't care about what my mother said about you staying in my home,I want you out like yesterday. As soon as these people leave,I want you gone.

Me:Where am I going to stay?

Her:Does it look like I care?Put a whole entire a snake in my womb and you want me to care?Weeh sisi I want you out just like you were out there bewitching me.

Me: Don't be selfish I have nowhere to go.

Her:I DO NOT CARE! Actually before I leave I want you out of here.

Me:Zi-

Her:Yey don't provoke me I want you out in two hours,I will be making sure you leave with what you came with. Resist Angela, you will spend this night in jail for trespassing. Damn you witch.

She walked away,I looked around to see that we have gained an audience. Where will I go now?

✓ CHAPTER 40

NDLOVUKAZI

I wasn't arrested at all, nothing at all just a meeting we were called in. Phethula was also here with Takie, all the children were here.

Siyavuya: It has been sad few weeks, we lost Andile and there has been new editions to the family. My youngest son Simele who will be taking a wife.

I looked at the girl and my heart stopped.

Me: No, no he can't marry her!

Everyone looked at me.

Siyavuya: Why?

Me: She-she's older than him! Take me serious!

Siyavuya: My wife is a little dramatic, she just lost a son we have to understand.

This can't happen.

Siyavuya: The elders have decided for everyone to be present so they will know the truth.

Truth?

Siyavuya:All of Noluthando's children are not mine.

Everyone gasped.

Me: What are you doing Siyavuya?

Siyavuya:Say I am lying so I can show them the proof? Go ahead.

Me:You are lying!

Siyavuya:Okay let's all watch this video between her and my brother.

Me:No,no fine!Simele can't marry that girl because she's the daughter you thought you lost.

Takeie:What?

Me:I couldn't hurt her,I just dropped her somewhere else.

Phethula:I slept with her!

Me:If you think you are that important fuck you!So what I cheated on you?These kids are still royal.

Siyavuya:Only the first born and last born,the four others aren't from here or should we call the Mabizela clan to come claim them?

Phethula:The Mabizela?

Siyavuya: Why do you think she was so adamant for a relationship with the family? All four of you are the late Chief Mabizela's children, oh your mother can be a seductress.

Simele: They are basically Zinnia's uncles and aunts.

Phethula: How did you sleep with an old man four times?

Me: How did you sleep with your own sister?

Takie: You are so despicable!

Me: As for you! I took blows after blows for you, prevented Father and Uncle from raping you but this is the thanks I get for doing that. I took the beatings for you wishing you could have a better life, I was raped yet sister you didn't even think twice before betraying me and slept with my husband. Till this day I am trying to understand why would you do that? Know what fuck all of you! I am leaving.

Siyavuya: Noluthando!

Me: You wanted to destroy me you should be happy that you are getting what you wanted. Now I am leaving this place and I am not planning to come back.

I walked out of the room and headed back to mine. I looked at the packed clothes and the chair in the middle, I closed the door before going on my knees and pulled the rope under the bed.

Me: There's nothing left for me here.

I already planned how I was going to do this after I came back, there was no way I was going to live after the revelation. I made the knot and tied on the fan before putting it around my neck. I pulled the string that controls the fan.

Me: At least Takie will be happy.

I could feel it tightening as I struggled, I struggled to breathe for some time until I couldn't anymore.

ZINNIA

Me: Yeeh Jesus!

I have been doing that the entire weekend, even at work I keep doing that.

Voice: You are really surprised huh?

I jumped and looked at the guy.

Me: Mr Petra.

Him: I have been sitting there for ten minutes. Good afternoon Mrs Mtshali.

Me: You should have come.

Him: You have been exclaiming all this time.

Me: Thinking out loud. I hope Brandon is okay.

Him: He's fine.

Me: So you have a meeting with Da-

Daniel stepped out the same time.

Daniel: Brother.

Him: Your PA i-

Daniel: Exclaiming? I have been hearing that since the morning.

Me: Oh come on!

They chuckled.

Him: Before I leave, I need to talk to you.

I looked at him confused but they both walked in the office.

Me: Jesus Christ!

I clapped again. My phone rang.

Me: Heeh goodness!

Ndisa: You are still at it?

Me: I can't stop.

Ndisa: Heeh sis she slept with your grandfather?

Me: Say that again!

Ndisa: And hung herself! Phethula has been shagging his own sister!

Me:Yeey we are the South African version of Bold and the Beautiful Yeeh marn!

Ndisa: It's trending like wildfire.

Me: Phethula is still there and I had to come back to work, still have to monitor Ziphi.

Ndisa:How is he doing?

Me: Therapy is helping him and his Vanilla.

Ndisa:He got her?Oh my goodness!

Me:Plus Zanana will be coming to live with me next year.

Ndisa:What?

Me:He will be doing his seventh grade in Red Hope Primary School

Advertisement

I can afford to enroll him plus they have accepted him,I just need to surprise him in two days.

Ndisa:I forgot that you too share a birthday. Zinnia you are too good for your brothers, you fight tooth and nail to get them everything you never had.

Me:Mama and Daddy did their parts with me,Mom suffered a lot and I don't want her to go to work anymore. I want my brothers to have the best in life.

Ndisa:When will you remember you?

Me:I swallowed my damning pride and sent an application to the foundation Mandisa and they accepted.

Ndisa:See?That was easy.

Me:A lot is happening. The killer who murdered those people and framed my father is going to be sentenced to death in a week.

Ndisa:The Manonas.

Me: I'd rather go to hell if I have to forgive and forget those people. No way.

Ndisa: Let's talk later. Wait how is Ndodi?

Me:Woke up but isn't stable but he's good.

Ndisa:Bye love.

Me:Bye hun.

Cadian walked out again,it is now that I realise that he was wearing shorts and a vest. Damn those legs and arms,he had way too many tattoos. He coughed and I looked up.

Him:So did you see anything you liked?

Me:Your shorts' zip.

I widened my eyes before pulling the paper to cover my face as he laughed.

Him:You are blunt.

Me:Slip of the tongue.

Him: Anyway I will be seeing more of you soon.

Me:More of me?

Him:I run the foundation and I will be your medicine teacher.

Me:I thought the people with the qualifications did that?

Him:Do you know a man like me?

Me:I don't know a man like and will never know a man like you.

Him: Don't you want to know me?

Me:No.

Him:Why not?

Me:Why would I want to know you?

He looked at me and shook his head before walking closer.

Him:Your lips are pink.

He turned and walked to the elevator, leaving me stunned.

Me:Huh?

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Me:She just had to kill herself!

Dad:Good people it's a mess!

Me:I still cannot believe that I slept with my own because
Ndlovukazi heeh yooh!

Simele:Our cousin's are Zinnia's uncles and aunt, it's a lokshin
bioskop.

Dad:What are you going to do now?

Me: Everything is a mess what are we fixing?

Dad: Ndlovukazi's children need to be introduced to their
ancestors.

Me:Have you met the Mabizela's?None of them want anything
to do with them especially the grandmother,it doesn't help that
I am the son in-law.

Simele:Life is a movie!

My phone vibrated.

Me:Wifey.

Her:I can't stop exclaiming.

I laughed.

Me:I know.

Her: Mom just told me that you want them introduced to the children.

Me: Did she tell you it backfired?

Her: Illegitimate kids and stuff. Granny is angry, she's still mourning her husband, cannot believe that he has cheated and has kids out there. If she accepts them, my mother will be forced to give them something, it's the abaThembu law.

Me: Or as the Chief I could release them from doing.

Her: Going against law for my family is not an option Phethula, how about the other people suffering because of this? Don't be picky, let my grandmother decide if she wants to or not.

Me: I miss you know.

Her: It sucks here too but I can't come this Friday, the learner licence test.

Me: It's your birthday Friday.

Her: Was planning to take Zanana to see his new school for next year.

Me: I have a surprise just make sure that you pass the test.

Her: Of course I am going to pass dude.

Me: I know.

Her:I am doing some shopping,bye.

Me:Love you.

Her:Love you too.

Dad: It's a pandemic! Phethula vowed that he would never fall in love with Manona but heh heh. I am not surprised this family is clouded with pandemic.

I laughed,Simele looked like he has swallowed a lemon and I knew why.

✓ CHAPTER 41

ZINNIA

Him:Where are we going?

Me:Chill child.

Him:Almost rhymed oh yes. Red Hope Primary? It's my birthday not school visit.

I signed at the gate before heading to the receptionist and gave her the details. She left us waiting.

Him: Sisi what is going on?

Me:We are waiting.

Him:How about we leave so I can go celebrate our birthday and you passing the test huh?

Me:No.

He groaned. The receptionist came back with a trolley.

Her:Here is everything, check if it's the right sizes. Is this him?

Me:Yes.

Her:I thought he was a girl for a moment.

Him:No wonder I have a lot of girlfriends.

Her:Quiet a charmer too.

Me:Help me here. Look at this.

I handed him the tracksuit.

Him:Why does it have my name?

Me:Check if it fits.

Him:It will. Backpack with my name. Why is this uniform has my name Nini?

Me:Well what do you think?

Him:I do-wait is this my new school?

Me:Mhm.

He did the unthinkable and cracked.

Me:We can choose a new one, please don't cry.

Him:I thought you would hate me.

Me:Why would I hate you?

Him: Grandmother Tshilo said that I am a reminder of your nightmares and you would love it if I never bothered.

Me:Baby look at me,see this?I don't care about how you came to this world but I would never ever ever regret you. I don't care if someone else thinks otherwise, I don't care if Aunt Tshilo says otherwise. It doesn't matter who says that or this but me, I

will never ever want you to think like that. Mama raised me,I raised you knowing very well what happened because I don't want you to turn out bad.

Him:I didn't mean to make you mad,me being alive brought pain,I saw on this movie how they treated kids of rape. Why are you so good to me?

Me: Because I love you. What do you do when you love someone?

Him:You protect against anything.

Me:Now baby you are my little man,I am your warrior here to protect you okay?

He nodded.

Me:Now what do you think about your new school.

He hugged me sniffing.

Him:If God is really out there can he please remember you all the time?You are the best sister in the entire world.

Okay I am going to cry now but no.

Him:I love you.

Me:I love you too baby.

.....

•

Him:I have gained weight now.

Me: Aren't you just dramatic child?

I paused to look at the cars.

Me: Don't tell me we are going to be surprised.

Him:Oh my gosh!

Me:Zanana you are so dramatic!

I opened the door and we walked in.

Everyone:Happy birthday!

Me:Oh God!You are so secretive!Aah Ndodi!

I literally ran to him.

Me:You are out of the hospital.

Ndodi:Get your hands off me.

Me:Geez I love you too. How did you all come here?

Phethula:You did let us know that you won't be home the whole day so it was enough to arrive just after you left.

Me:Thank you.

Mom:You only twenty three once .

Ziphi:I also want you to meet someone.

Me:Come here Vanilla.

Her:Hi,I have heard a lot about you.

Me:All good things right?

Her: Flawless.

Me:You are so adorable.

Ziphi: Woah sisi woah.

Mom:OoZiphi are bringing Vanillas these days, freedom neh.
My child why did your mother name Vanilla?

Ziphi: It's a nickname Mama.

Mom:I understand why,I mean you too could blend in with the
white paint over there.

We burst out laughing.

Ziphi:Mama I think you drank a little too much.

Me:You let her drink?

Ndisa:Well the punch was eish.

Me:Arghh why do I bother with you?

A knock echoed and I walked to the door.

Me:Yes?

Man: Deliveries for Mrs Zinnia Mtshali.

Me:Umm why is there a truck?

Man:Why?To deliver your car Mam.

I paused as I looked at the car keys and blinked.

Man:A gift from your husband.

Phethula:Happy birthday Zinnia.

I looked at the car being lowered to the ground,I did the unthinkable and jumped on him, wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him.

Everyone:PDA.

Me:Umm thank you.

He pulled me back and kissed me,I think I am going to like this.

Man:Another delivery.

Me:Just put it here.

I ran to the car. I screamed as I looked at the car,my beautiful Ford EcoSport. I have a car, something that is mine, I went on my knees and closed my eyes.

Me:Why are you so good to me when I keep getting astray from you lord?Why are you doing things for me even when I have cussed you so many times?

Ndisa: Because He never forsakes his children, when all hope is gone he reminds you that he is here. Get up and take me for a spin.

Me:I am going to kill you.

Phethula:Oh please I am a good teacher.

Me:He thought me how to press on the accelerator unti-

Ndisa:That sounds dirty.

I laugh as I looked at my crazy friend.

Me:Thank you again Phethula.

Phethula: It's a wedding gift.

Ndisa:Okay lovebirds let's move already you are annoying me.

My phone vibrated,I looked at the screen.

Me:"Got your gift?" Umm who is this? Anyway let's go Ndisa.

ANGELA ONYE

I looked at the pictures and watched the video.

Me:Wow she's really lucky for her to get such guy.

I went through the comments, people were applauding her.

Voice:And then?

I looked at my aunt,she was drunk not one single day she's sober.

Me: Nothing.

Her:My boyfriend is coming, just make sure you lock your room and keep quiet.

Me:Okay.

She walked out,she always has a boyfriend overnight, doesn't forget to remind me that I should stay quiet and locked in my room. Some nights she would scream, everyday she woke up with new bruises on her body. I always had to use the back door if I wanted to go to the shop or something. Something about tonight was different,,a few minutes after shouting I heard a knock on my door.

Her:Why are you knocking on an empty room baby?

Man: It's not empty,you have a child here and I want to know whose daughter is she.

Her: There's no child here.

I tip toed fixing everything before sliding out of the window and grabbed it close. I heard the bedroom door snap open.

Her:See?I told you,I rented this room to some woman few days back.

It was silent for a moment.

Voice:Who are you?

I jumped, half screaming as a man stood not far from where I was.

Her: This is her.

Man: Why was she hiding? Why are you hiding?

He pulled me closer.

Me: Let me go.

Man: Fiesty, let's see how long it can last.

Her: What?

He pushed her so hard and her head hit the wall and fell to the ground.

Me: Aunty!

He dragged me as I screamed and tried to fight him. He walked to her room and closed the door.

Man: I pay for everything in this house, she pays me back and you? Don't pay.

Me: I will work out something.

His hand connected with my face and sent me flying to the floor, my head connected with something I could feel the dizziness forming at least I was going to be unconscious.



When I woke up my whole entire body shook in pain. I opened my eyes to look around

Advertisement

I was lying on a hospital bed. My aunt sat on the chair in silence.

Me:What happened?

Her:Angela you are awake.

Me:I don't remember what happened. Wait that man.

Her:I am sorry,the neighbours arrived just when he was done, he has been arrested.

Me:Done?He raped me?

Her:I am really sorry.

Me: It's fine, it's fine I deserve this.

Her: You don't deserve this, nobody does Angela.

Me:Do you know the things the things I have done to people?They are there for life,Zinnia can't have kids,I broke relationships and it's my fault. Zinnia is making it while I was hoping that she never does. I joked about her being raped,now look at me.

Her:Oh Angela,I am so sorry.

I just looked up,I deserve this,I deserve this I really do.

CADIAN PETRA

Me:This is simple then.

Him: Nothing is simple about this.

Me:You are the doctor,I want to know if the child inside is mine now before she even gives birth.

Becca: Can't we wait until I give birth? It's only three months left.

Me: That's a lifetime. Doctor I don't pay you to think simple,get the test done and if she thinks I am walking out dream on. She doesn't have the money to blackmail, I have the power to destroy your whole life so please do what I want you to do.

One would say I woke up at the wrong side of the bed,I dragged Becca here to do the DNA test I couldn't wait any longer. I sat there as the doctor continued his test on her,she was sniffing as if she's in pain. The doctor continued until he was done and let us out. We walked to the car with her silent.

Becca:When the results come back telling you that this your child and you put me-

Me: Woman you made this bed now lie on it, I don't give a damn about how you feel about it. Do you have any idea how I feel? Constantly worried that all these children are not mine, you cheated on me and I have no idea how many times. Now get in the car, I will go and get you something to eat.

I opened the door letting her in before walking towards the restaurant. I looked at the screen, she hasn't responded if she got the birthday gift or what. I order then go to sit waiting. I heard her, I knew that it was her. She walked with a friend laughing before ordering. This woman was beautiful and she didn't even have to try she was just beautiful. I looked down as they looked around for a place to sit. I pulled the menu on the table up as they walked.

Her: Can we sit Sir?

Me: Yeah.

She moved closer and peeked before chuckling, I put the menu back.

Her: You are hiding? I mean everyone has been looking at you all this time.

Me: I keep forgetting I can't just walk around.

Her: Ndisa this the father of that beautiful boy we found that day.

Ndisa:I see where he got the genes,too bad he's married.

Her:This is my best friend Mandisa , just call her Ndisa.

Me:Nice to meet you.

Then Becca walked in.

Becca:Ohh I see why you wanted to come here.

Me:Make a scene Becca,I dare you.

She clenched her teeth.

Becca:Can you move?

Her:If you own the chair sure.

She did not move.

Becca:I just want to sit next to my husband.

Voice:Order 543.

Me: That's me. Excuse me.

Zinnia moved.

Me:By the way I hopeyou enjoyed your birthday and everything.

She looked at me confused.

Her:Thanks?

We walked to collect our order and walked out,got in the car.

Me: Let's be clear, next time you go harrasing women talking to me you are going to go straight to Arabia. Your insecurities are the least of my worries.

Becca: That woman is acting with you.

Me: Oh really? She's taking care of your son, the one you neglect so much and you fucken complaining? She is with him most of them and that is good, Brandon no longer disappears because he's found a mother, something that you are not. You go and threat her like that. Why can't you be grateful for once? I loved you, gave you my all, stood up for you, stood by your side and did everything to make you happy, yet Rebecca, yet Rebecca you couldn't hold yourself and slept with one of the nobles, not once too. What gives you the right to think I am cheating? Talk damn it.

Becca: I don't know what to say or do to make things right.

Too little too late Rebecca.

✓ CHAPTER 42

ZINNIA

Her: This is the medical part, fill your information we will apply for you in all universities we can get to. There are three classes a week, one on my Monday, Thursday and Saturday, each class is an hour then another hour for practical work. No one is suppose to be late, if you it mustn't be more than ten minutes or you will be let in. Umm you will get your stationary in a moment, go accordingly to the classes.

I walked to the medical class, I was stunned to find Cadian already in the class reading a book.

Me: Good morning.

He looked up, damn he looks like he hasn't slept a while.

Him: Hi Nini.

Since when does he call me Nini? I nodded and walked to an empty chair.

Voice: Hi.

I look at the guy sitting next to me, he was definitely way too close talk about personal space.

Me: Hi.

Guy:You are so pretty.

Me:Thanks.

Guy:Do you think we can grab lunch sometime?

Me:Umm no.

Guy:Why not?

Me:My husband is taking me to lunch.

I raised my left hand.

Guy:Married people cheat all the time.

Me:Cool.

Voice:Good morning ladies and gentlemen.

Oh no!!I turn to look at the guy,he looked pretty fine as people put the boxes on the floor. He looked around until his eyes landed on me, he seem to look right next to me yep the guy is still way too close. Micah talks with Cadian as I shrink on the chair.

Micah:I call out your name, you come and get your bag. Zinnia Manona.

I am definitely sure that I didn't type Manona but Mtshali, everyone looked around stunned to hear that there's another Manona in the building.

Micah:Zinnia Manona.

He looked at me as I still sat on the chair.

Micah: Cousin are you coming?

Now everyone is looking at me,I got up and walked to him.

Me:What are you doing?

Micah: Giving you stationery of course.

Me: Don't act dumb with me.

Micah: You are a Manona whether you choose to like it or not.

Me:I was wrong about you,I was definitely,you are just like them and you think about yourselves nothing else. Oh damn why didn't I see it?Wait you were so good at faking it.

Micah:Zinnia thi-

I grabbed the bag and walked back to my chair.

Guy:You should have told me that you are a Manona.

Me: Leave me alone!

.....
.....

People are already talking about me after the practical the news have traveled pretty fast in two hours, they are pointing out that I am the Manona and has gotten obvious who is my

father. The sympathetic looks they are giving me are just worse, some even came to apologize for what the world did to me. I am already trending on Facebook, people have created a hashtag JusticeforZinniaDaughterOfZamaniManona. Do I ever want to be a celebrity? We are all in class yet I am already trending.

Voice: Zinnia.

Me: What do you want from me huh? Do you see what you have done? Everyone is going to want to know everything about me, my brothers and mother, they are going to look for us to ask. I thought you were better Micah, clearly I was wrong. Oh God they are going to find out that Zanana is a product of rape and it's all your fault. You are dead to me.

I ran to my car trying to avoid the people before driving.

Me: No panic attack, please don't come now please don't.

I was trying to control my breathing.

ZIPHI

I don't know if it's me, everyone has been looking at me weird after lunch break.

Seth: Dude you and your family are trending everywhere.

Me:What are you talking about?

He handed me his phone.

Me:What the hell?

Everything was out, the accident that occurred when my father died, every detail about the day, the rape and everything. They already knew that Zanana was the product of rape, names of people who were involved everything, comparing Zanana to Dimitri Black. I cringed as I saw pictures of Zinnia looking angry as she talked to Micah, this has been trending since morning. I grabbed my phone and dialled Zinnia's number, it rang but she didn't answer.

Me:I have to go.

I grabbed my sport bag and ran out of the field. I needed to find Zinnia. I paused she was parked outside the gate

Advertisement

sitting in the car.

Me:Nini?

She looked at me with red eyes.

Her:Come in.

Me:I saw everything.

Her: Someone took this chance to leak the case files, everything is out there and possibly I will have to take Zanana before time from his school. I went to Red Hope explaining the situation and they agreed to take it. Everyone back home is already treating him different Ziphi, I don't want him to hate himself more.

Me: He hates himself?

Her: Aunt Tshilo said a lot of things to the boy, now he thinks I hate him too.

Me: I am really sorry, I thought everything would stay normal.

Her: Our father was a doctor and computer analyst not a soldier.

Me: What?

Her: He has been wronged way too much, I am thinking about the pain he went through because of everything. Look at this mess, few hours we are trending just because Micah thought it was for the best.

Me: What do we do now?

Her: Zenam is my main priority right now. Think you can hold on for a bit longer?

Me: I can do that as long as I stay here in school.

Her:I love you too.

Me:I love you more.

Her:I will head to Dutywa this weekend to Zenam,want to come?

Me: Anything for the little guy. Bye.

I got out and headed back to the field, everyone looked at me and sighed.

Me: Sorry I thought it was going to take longer.

Coach: Scramble!

We started jogging.

Akhanya:How are you feeling?

Me: Another Manona please.

Seth:It was the police who leaked everything.

Me:Oh no thanks to your family,Micah Manona leaked everything and someone saw a chance to give out the case files. Again the Manonas.

Akhanya:We did nothing,we are just kids.

Me:Then fuck off my back,I am already tired of this. Look yeah you did nothing alright but it's not hard to forget that you said all of those things about my father yet you knew nothing,

persecuted him and I just have to forget that?Your father Seth has way too much skeletons but not even once I said anything about it,Akhanya your father Siseko Manona once trended for cheating with your aunt's best friend but still I said nothing. Yet you two did say something about someone else's father and you want me to forget?Is it the money making you think you are superior?Right now I don't need any of you hovering around me like I owe you something,I don't want to be labelled as an angry child so please stay away from me.

I didn't wait,I just ran past them without looking back at all. This was real draining,one moment we are all happy then back to square one.

DR HAVEN

Me:I won't be home until in an hour or so Kingston,I saw everything. There's no damage control to be done about this,we were selfish enough not to tell the truth. We made sure that the public knew about him yet we haven't done anything about this. Right now I am just going to focus on this patient. Love you too.

I dropped the phone and headed to the ward.

Me:I see that you are awake up and about.

Her:The therapist said I must exercise my body,try to see if I can remember certain things.

Me:The bandages are clean,how do you feel?

Her:Refreshed, I do remember something.

Me:Is it about what happened?

Her:No, it's a child,I think mine I don't know.

Me: That's good.

Her:I kind of remember what happened to me yet I have no idea why that happened?

Me: Someone wanted you dead young Miss.

Her:I am still alive though.

Me:You were lucky because they assumed that you were dead, the man that brought you in said he knew that's it.

Her:He couldn't tell you who I was?

Me:Nope, just said that I had to keep up with your spirit which by the way wanted to die.

Her: Spirit?

Me: Anyway I am glad you are doing well,out of coma after so many months.

Her: There's something though. The woman who tried to kill me called me a weird name.

Me: You think it's your name?

Her: It sounds like my name though.

Me: Just give me your name maybe I can search for you.

Her: Silondoloze.

Me: That might be your name actually, I will find out.

Her: The woman was Angela, Angela Onye. I don't know how I know that name and surname but somehow in my mind I knew her name.

Me: That is much helpful. Get some rest.

I walked out and typed the name, the Angela Onye popped up.

Me: Wait isn't that the girl who bewitched Zinnia?

I went to her friends list and searched Silondoloze. I don't think I was prepared for what I found, it was the girl with no memory and is related to Zinnia.

Me: She was a sacrifice.

I was baffled, I couldn't ask Zinnia about this.

Me: Oh God! She's been buried?

This was far worse than I thought.

✓ CHAPTER 43

BECCA

Me: You are not going to say anything?

Him: I am not sorry that I doubted you.

Me: How long do I have to apologize Cadian huh? Why do you keep bringing it up everyday? I said let's divorce yet you said no.

Him: I am sorry, it's just so hard to forget what you did.

Me: I know and I am very sorry, I neglected everything to a point I wind up in someone else's bed. I know that apologising won't change what I have done, I kept traveling trying to avoid everything and I was wrong.

Him: I am so sorry for making you feel like you weren't apologising enough.

His phone rang.

Him: Hello? T? I am good and you?

I walk to Brandon's room.

Me: Brandon?

The bed was neatly done and he was nowhere to be seen. I walk out back to the dining room.

Me:He is gone.

Him: Sorry T,I need to go find Brandon.

As if on cue Brandon walks in from the kitchen with cereal in his bowl.

Brandon:Hi.

Me:Hey baby I thought you disappeared again.

He said nothing.

Him:Brandon you promised that you wouldn't disappear.

Me:He didn't disappear,he was just hungry. Hey baby why are you crying?

We looked at him as he sobbed,I pulled him in my arms as he cried. He finally quietened down.

Me:Tell Mommy what's wrong?

Brandon:I wa-nt Nini.

My heart dropped.

Me:We can call her and see if she's home. Cadian?

Cadian:Umm it's ringing but she's not picking up.

Brandon sniffled.

Me: Keep trying or we will go there and see if she's there.

Cadian:Umm hi we have a small problem. Brandon is crying that he wants you. Okay I can do that. You are on speaker.

Her: Brandon?

Brandon:Nini!

He leapt towards the phone, I have really failed as a mother. My own son would rather be somewhere other than with me.

Her:Hey baby boy, what are you doing?

Brandon:Coco pops.

Her: What is the time?

Brandon:8,1,7.

Her: It's in the morning and I am at work right now so we can't hang out. We will hang out later okay?What did I say about crying?

Brandon:Only blats do that.

Her:Are you a brat?

Brandon:No, I plomise I wi-wi-ll notttt cly.

Her:Good boy,see you later then.

Brandon: Bye.

The call went dead.

Me: She's a good mother.

Him: She doesn't have kids yet.

Me: She will make a great mother then.

Him: Don't be hard on yourself, Brandon will eventually get used to us.

Me: What happens when we go back to Arabia? Is he going to throw a tantrum?

Him: I know that you are worried that he won't want to go with us, he's a kid he will have no choice but go with us. Yes we are his parents and it's up to us to make this work no matter what.

Me: If you say so.

Him: Trust me I know.

But at the same would Brandon be attached to me as he is to the woman? Why if my mother-in-law's word finally come true? She did say that I will be replaced like I never existed, let's just say she never liked me for a second only Mrs Petra seem to but the Queen of Saudi Arabia hated my presence.

.....

..

We waited at the gate for her to arrive. A car parked next to ours, she came out wearing all fine. She was wearing a wrap

around Bermuda tree quarter pants and a tight polo neck showing her curves and legs.

Him:She has a car now?

Brandon opened the door and ran up to her,a boy walked out laughing.

Me:I thought you said that she has no children.

Him: It's her brother.

Me:This girl-

Him: Twenty three years old.

Me: She's young.

Him:Are you coming?

I took a deep breath before walking out.

Me:Hi.

She smiled.

Her:Ohh sorry for making you wait,had to pick him up from school. Phethula was going to but had to go somewhere.

Me:We didn't wait that long.

Her: Please come in for a quick drink and see if we can talk about Brandon.

She was nice to be honest,I was the one who was just purely mean to her for no apparent reason. The house was beautiful not what I expected,well for starters I never expected to be that much or be something more. A guy was already inside the house.

Her:P we have guests.

He looked at us confused.

Her: Remember Mr Petra?This is his wife. This is my husband Phethula.

Him: It's nice to finally meet you.

Phethula: Likewise. Umm Nini you have guests in the living room.

Her:Umm follow me.

I was stunned to see three men dressed in soldier uniform.

Her: Sit down. Umm gentlemen.

They all stood up and saluted.

Man:I am General Commander of the South African army. We have been looking for you for some time with no luck.

Her:Why would you look for me?

Man:Your father left everything of his for you.

He pointed to the wooden box on the floor with the army's emblem.

Man: You should come down to the office so you can get the rest of his things.

Her: Thank you.

They got up and she walked out with them.

Me: Who is she?

Him: A Manona.

Me: What?

I was stunned, the Manonas were one of the richest families in the country and the President was also one of their own and I still can't believe that Zinnia was one of them and she looks so simple not rich like them. Wonders.

ZINNIA

I looked at the coat and sighed before taking pictures and sent them to Mom. There were diaries and he talked about being a doctor a lot. Sometimes I wanted to cry as I realised that he was all alone no family on his side because his parents were too busy. We were still trending, nothing was going to prepare us for what was happening. I was more worried about Zanana, he

was withdrawn and I was scared for him. At least in his new school they still had no idea who was he.

Me:Daddy may your soul rest in peace and may you always stay in our hearts.

Voice:You good?

Me:Of course. Are the boys asleep?

Him:After a lot of struggle,they wanted to be tucked in by you.

Me:A three and twelve year old can be tricky.

Him:You make it so easy.

Me: It's easy when you go to their level and understand that they can be hurt too.

Him:Come here.

Me:Oh please.

Him: What did you find?

Me:Coats, pictures, journals,medals and trophies. He was the best doctor but developed PTSD symptoms since he was dealing with soldiers and shooting people.

Him:Is that why he was violent with your mother?

Me: Apparently it's directed to his mother.

Him:What?

Me:He blames her for his failed childhood,his mother suddenly cared about homeless children taking his father along. Practically his PTSD made him feel like it was all his mother's fault he got to experience that army life.

Him:He was messed up.

Me: That's why I never want my brothers feel like they have to deal with things on their own whereas Mama made sure that I didn't. I don't want them to wake up and think what if they weren't neglected, what if, what if. I want them to know that I am here for them

I want them to see themselves stronger than anything else.

Him:You are one amazing woman do you know that?

Me:I try what I can to create a safe haven. Hell I even talk to Ziphi about sex,the boy is still freaking out.

Him: About breaking his own virginity?

Me:The way he's acting with the girl one would swear he's not a saint but no Virgin Joseph.

Him:How is Zanana?

Me:Thinks a little too hard sometimes but otherwise therapy is helping him see that we love him more. Plus seeing Brandon lifts his mood up.

Him:Why is that young boy not attached to his mother?

Me:You are asking me,I am confused too but those have a weird marriage I am telling you.

Him:So babe I was thinking.

Me:Take it.

Him:I haven't said anything.

Me:Simele should take my apartment instead of going to res to finish his Accounting.

Him:You know?

Me:He called me directly and said that he didn't want to make it look like he was approaching you because I wouldn't say no,of course being Zinnia I said yes and dropped the call.

Him:He still has your number?

Me:He can only call me,I blocked him from everything else.

Him: He's still in love with you.

Me:There was a time I would have went back to him but no,witchcraft or not I can never go back to him Phethula and he's your brother. I have seen too much sibling dicks to last me a lifetime so nah.

He pulled me into his arms.

Him: Remember that day you agreed that we should get married?

Me: I told you that you would fall for me, look at us now.

Him: I am glad we did.

Me: Me too.

His lips seemingly are always tasting sweet. I jumped when a phone rang.

Me: Let me be sure first.

I grabbed it from the floor.

Me: Hello?

Voice: I need your help Zinnia.

Me: Who is this?

Voice: Haven.

Me: What do you want?

Voice: It's about your cousin Silondolozze Mabizela.

Me: What about her?

Voice: She's not dead.

Me: What?!

Voice: Come to the hospital.

I looked at the phone and Phethula.

Him:We buried her.

I keep forgetting that my phone is very loud.

Me:Can we think about this tomorrow?

Him: It's possible how? Anyway you seem to forget about that gift over there.

Me:Oh the mysterious gift from nobody I don't know.

I grabbed the box and opened it,a card was on top.

Me:"Pandora was once in a box but she came out,with this come out and shine." Holy Spirit!

Him:Amen?

Me: It's Pandora flippin necklace and earrings.

Him:Pandora?

Me:Pandora became the world's third-largest jewellery company in terms of sales, after Cartier and Tiffany & Co.

Him:Are you obsessed with this?

Me:The necklace is original along with the earrings, whoever bought this has serious connections. Dad bought me this Pandora charm bracelet, unfortunately those men took it from

us,I grew an obsession with them I even have the description of this necklace allover my socials. Someone bought it for me.

Him:You must mean a lot to them to do that.

Me:Do you think it's my brother?

Him:Well I think because have you seen his cars? That guy is rich.

Look don't get me wrong,I love my brother but he would never buy such expensive black diamond necklace, someone else did not him. Never.

ANGELA ONYE

I screamed.

Her: It's me.

Me:Sorry.

Her: It's okay,I just came to check on you and stuff.

Me:I am having a hard time sleeping.

Her:The doctor said that the psychologist is free Angela. I don't know what to say to you but you need to talk to someone who understands what you are going through.

Me:I will do it.

Her: Good now get dressed so we can go there.

Me:Wait what?

Her:I booked an appointment.

Me:What if I had said no?

Her:Well it would have ended like this,me dragging you to there.

Me:Fine.

We lived in a small village right outside Red Empire,about an hour away. Life here wasn't all that,most people worked in town and things traveled faster than you can imagine. Everyone already knew what had happened, people came to drop clothes and food,of course ask what happened it was annoying as hell. I wore my shoes and sighed,I didn't want to become better I wanted to be worse.



Apparently we were to meet the doctor in a office she was working on,it looked like a school of some sort. We walked out of the taxi,I heard a voice as I walked and turned. I could not believe my eyes,it was Zinnia wearing three quarter pants she was indeed bodily gifted.

Her: Isn't that your childhood friend?

Me:Was. Let's go.

I was still harbouring the jealous as I kept looking back at her.

Mxm she's not all that. We walked in the office to find a woman and a man talking and laughing.

Me:Sorry?

They both turned. Wow the guy was just beautiful,his light skin and the disheveled hair. You could see the entire body was just fit without looking.

Woman:You must be Angela Onye.

Me:Yes,yes this is my aunt.

Woman:I am the therapist,Tiana Petra well Bilson.

I looked at her stunned,I remember who was she. She was very rich.

Tiana: Anyway this my brother Cadian.

Him:And I was leaving,I promised my wife that I wouldn't miss lunch today.

He was married?

Him:Nice to meet you.

He walked past,he smelt so good. Married people can cheat that I know.

✓ CHAPTER 44

CADIAN PETRA

Tia:And then?

Me: Nothing.

Tia:Why do you keep checking your phone?

Me:I did something alright, don't worry no one knows except me and some guards.

Tia:Did you cheat?

Me:I bought a necklace the original necklace and earrings.

Tia: A necklace?

Me:Not just any necklace but Pandora.

Tia:What?Dude are you high?Is that your way of apologising?
Then you have hurt my feelings.

Me: Apologize?

Tia:Wait who did you buy it for?

Me:I already gave it to Zinnia,well not exactly she does not know that it comes from me.

Tia:So she has the most expensive valuable with her and she doesn't know where it comes?No offence are you using drugs?

Me:No.

Tia: Explain what you have just said to me.

Me:I don't know what I was thinking,I was stressing about the paternity.

Tia:So while you were drink stressing you decided to order a flippin original necklace of Pandora?Please drink more and buy me a car.

Me:You don't understand T. I didn't exactly buy the necklace.

Tia: Doesn't sound good.

Me:Me and my adopted three brothers each own the original masterpiece of Pandora black diamond necklace and earrings,at my drunk phase I ordered for the guards to bring it to me here so I had to pay for its security of course. I signed the delivery drunk,I only came to understand what I had done after I was fully sober since I drank the entire weekend. The Queen might have asked Becca where she was going to wear it-

Tia:Oh boy now you have no explanation about the whereabouts of the masterpiece.

Me: Oh God I sent it drunk. The necklace isn't suppose to be owned by anyone except me, Becca wore it once in a while under heavy guard.

Tia: You do know that a drunk man is an honest one, you wanted to send it as a gift to her.

Voice: To who?

Me: My mother, the Pandora necklace.

Becca: Ohh I see why you didn't want to tell me.

Me: Yeah.

Becca: There's this function and I am totally up for dressing her, I have few dresses she can wear with the necklace.

Tia: Actually I have some ideas too, we shall see if Pandora fits perfectly after all she's in the right hands of a very beautiful, exotic and gorgeous woman.

Becca: She's flawless I tell you.

Tia was grinning wildly.

Tia: Say that again.

I am never drinking again if these are the consequences. Maybe it's because of her bios mentioning the necklace got me tempted knowing that I had it, look at that now. Woah! Deep in me I didn't want to get it back but the same time I had no

explanation whatsoever. Both my mothers are going to demand answers and I had none. Why did I drink a whole entire weekend?

.....
.....

I sighed as I waited for the class to start all I need is just think about how I am going to tell her about the necklace. What am I even going to say?

Voice: Good morning Mr Petra.

Me: Good morning Zinnia.

Her: You look like sleep passed you.

Me: It did pass me.

Her: Here.

She handed me her travel mug.

Me: No, it's okay.

Her: I wasn't really asking.

She put the mug on the table before going to her seat. It didn't help that she sat directly to me, sometimes I struggle to maintain eye contact cause she can stare. Tiana walks in.

Her:Big brother I need a small favour,I have a young lady I would like to enroll here for pharmacy. She has a year and a semester and is one of my patients.

Me:Lucky you I am on pharmacy topic today,bring her in.

She walks out coming with the.

Her: Angela Onye.

Someone gasped out loud,we all turned to see that it was Zinnia. She got up and walked to the far back.

Me:What was that all about?

Angela:We used to be best friends, had a fallout.

Me:Take a seat.

She went to sit on the same chair Zinnia was sitting on before looking back at Zinnia. There was something not right about the woman in front of me,I could feel it in me. I closed my eyes at the sudden headache,I waited until I could feel it calm down. I looked at the watch,I still have two hours before this class ends and find a way to convince Zinnia that I made a mistake about the necklace. Oh boy.

ZINNIA

I feel utterly uncomfortable knowing very well that Angela is going to be around me way too much. I got all my books as the class ended, she's talking to Mr Petra and I wish they don't see me.

Him: Zinnia.

I pretend not to hear him as I walk out. I can hear footsteps.

Him:Hey.

Me:Umm Mr Petra is everything alright?

Him:Look the girl is new around and I want you to show her around,I am the teacher I can't do that.

Me:No.

Him:What?

Me: I am not going to show Angela Onye around,she can figure it out herself she's pretty good at doing that.

Him:In other words you are not going to do what I am asking you to do?

Me:With due respect I will not do that. Is there anything else you want from me?

Him:I won't force you to do anything you don't want.

Me:Is there anything else Mr Petra?

Him: Nothing Mrs Mtshali.

Me:Now excuse me

Advertisement

I have to go far away from that witch. Be careful of that one don't eat anything coming from her if you don't want to wind up like me. Don't let her come to your personal space,ask the receptionist to get someone to show her around and you will thank me later.

Her:What are you trying to say Zinnia?

Me:Of course you are going to deny everything you did to me.

Her: Taking your boyfriend?

Me:Of course this just turn out to be about Simele. I cannot believe that my mother felt bad for you,I can't believe that karma hasn't visited you but one thing your days are numbered Angela. A witch can go to church and preach the gospel of God but still is a witch. You think I will just forget how you and your mother destroyed us?You really think everything is about you nobody else?

Him:Woah ladies.

Me:One of these days I will be moping these floors with your face,stay away from me and I might even forget that I can't have kids because of you and that you put a whole snake in my

womb. Oh help me God I don't want to be arrested for murdering a witch.

I turned and walked away,if karma isn't going to help me then I will do it myself. Why do people get to wrong others and nothing happens to them?They get to hurt other people yet nothing happens to them. For once I thought she had learnt her lesson but clearly I was wrong. My phone rang.

Me: Hi Phethula.

Him:I am in the hospital and she's alive with no memory.

Me:I thought we said that we will go there together?

Him:I couldn't resist it,I just had to find out if it was true.

Me:Of course you couldn't wait any longer, she was your lover after all.

Him:Zi-

I dropped the call and turned my phone off.

Me:Mxm. Of course he was going there before me to talk to the love of her life.

Voice:Hi.

I turned so fast and looked at the guy confused.

Me:Umm hi.

Him:I am a little confused you know.

Me:Umm you are confusing me Sir.

Him:I am here to see my brother. Miguel Santamayor.

Me:Yooh Zinnia Manona I mean Mtshali.

Him:Nice to meet you. Look my brother sent me the address now I have no idea how to get to him and my phone is flat.

Me:Umm do you perhaps know his number by heart?

Him:Oh yes.

Me:Okay let me see.

I dialled the number,it rang and went to voicemail. I stared at true caller revealing something I didn't know.

Me:Your brother is Cadian Petra?

Him:You know him?

Me: That means that you are a prince.

Now I was scared.

Him:Look I brought little guards trying to avoid any people figuring out who I am, please don't do anything.

Me:Fine let me show you were he is.

Him:Thank you.

We walked in silence bumping to Angela on the way who smiled,I think some did realise that he was a prince. I knocked at the door.

Me:Mr Petra your brother is here.

He looked up and smiles. I step back for the guy to enter,they speak strange language so that was my cue to leave. I turn my phone on before dialling Ndisa's number.

Me: Silondoloze just had to be very much alive and Phethula is already on her like a cat. Apparently God prefers her alive Ndisa but he couldn't keep my father alive,he ain't fair and has never been fair to me all he does is take, leave a dent then again take.

Ndisa:You are not serious thinking that he will go back to her?

Me:Look at me,I won't be able to give him any child and she did.

Ndisa:I thought the child wasn't his.

Me: She was conceived when they broke up.

Ndisa:He loves you.

Me:Simele loved me and yet look at everything. I know when something is about to go wrong, it's an instinct, we're back to square one.

I dropped the call as my phone rang.

Me:Hello?

Voice:Is this Miss Zinnia Manona,Zenam Manona's mother?

Me:Is everything alright?

Voice:You need to come to the school, your son is on top of the bell tower about to jump.

Me:What?!

I drop the phone on the ground,I grab it.

Me: I am coming!

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Me:I don't understand we buried her.

Her:The guy brought her in looking half dead.

The door opens and the guy walks in.

Him:She didn't die if that's what you have been asking for,we rescued her.

Me:Who did we bury?

Him: Nothing.

Me:I did go and see her body in the mortuary.

Him:You saw what I wanted you to see.

Me:Who are you?

Him:Lord JR Del Monte,even if I told you how I saved her you wouldn't believe me.

Me:Try me.

Him:I am touched by the Mistress of Death.

Me:I believe you because I have seen far worse things not believe you.

Him:My twin kind of brought her back to life and I did the illusion,there was no body in that coffin or the morgue.

Me:This is just bad,I have called the family and they are on their way.

Him:I am just going to give her the memories but she needs to be around people.

Me:I get it.

He stepped over to her and touched her head,his hand turned black for a moment before becoming normal.

Silo:Ohh?

Me: What do we do?

Him: Reporting isn't going to prove anything about witchcraft,let Angela face her music.

Silondolozze broke down and I just hugged her.

Silo: I was so stupid.

Me: It's okay.

Silo: It's not okay! I persecuted my own cousin because I chose to believe someone else. That is not okay! I should have died.

I said nothing because her being alive has changed everything already, she should have stayed buried not alive.

✓ CHAPTER 45

CADIAN PETRA

Me: How's Arabia?

Him: It's great actually but not without you even Mom is gloomy snapping at the maids.

Me: It's not even for that long.

Him: I know but since I am also gone the anger is twice too.

Me: I know.

Him: Something is holding you here this time isn't it?

Me: Yes.

Him: It's the woman who brought me here right?

Me: Was that obvious?

Him: Well you smiled at her not me yet you haven't seen me for months.

Me: While drunk I may have sent her the Pandora.

Him: What? You do know that the necklace isn't suppose to be owned by the other person? You are in cahoots!

Me:You think? There's a function tomorrow,Mom is suppose to have it,I lied to Becca.

Him:Damn you are in trouble.

Me:I know.

Him:Ask her to give it you.

Me:I am scared.

He laughed,yes he decided to fucken laugh.

Him:She doesn't know that it's you?And you are scared?The big bad Alpha is scared of a girl?

Me:This is not funny.

Him:It is hilarious brother.

Me:I need help here.

Him:I can borrow you mine.

Me:The function is tomorrow Miguel.

Him:Too bad. Talk to Mrs Petra then.

Me:Tell her I gave the necklace to someone else?Are you crazy?Maybe your mother wouldn't mind,Mrs Petra loves Becca.

Him: Tell Mom she will figure out something after you promise to divorce Becca.

Me:So much love,I can feel it.

Him:You need to return soon.

Me:What is going on?

Him:Lord Ashkan has demanded a paternity test by his doctors on Brandon.

Me:What?Becca slept with his son not him.

Him:Even the child Becca-

Me:I already did that and it's mine so is Brandon.

Him:He has made it public knowledge that his son is being denied rights to see his son.

Me:Oh damnation then!

Him:I know right!

Me:I shou-

My phone vibrated.

Me:The last time I checked it had no network.

I put it on silent without checking.

Me:I am flipped alright.

Him:But isn't she married?

Me:She is.

Him: Isn't that a bit sentimental?

Me: What do you mean?

Him: You going after a married woman could-

Me: Mean that I am trying to destroy someone's marriage just like mine was. I thought so too but this is different, I know it is. First time I saw her, I had wipe my hands a lot of time till this day I am trying to understand what exactly do I feel. I can't stop thinking about her, one moment all I think about is the small sad smile she keeps. How her eyes seem to study every little thing, how she keeps Brandon grounded.

Him: Wait that's her?

Me: You should see the smile on my son the moment you mention Nini, I love the fact she mothers her siblings in the most beautiful way I have never thought existed. She makes everything look so easy. I love how she just walks in, smile and throws a crazy moment before going to her chair just to stare at me. It's uncomfortable but she stares at anyone who is in front of her. What?

Him: You have my blessings, hell I am even willing to back you with the necklace.

Me: What blessings?

Him: To wreck the marriage? I don't know.

Me:I am just going to lie to Mom.

Him:No need,I am just going to ask my wife for a favour that's all.

Me:Wait she's here?

Him:We are attending the gala too,well the entire royal family?

Me:What? Queen of Saudi Arabia is here?All of them?

Him:I wasn't suppose to tell you so do act surprise when you see them.

Me:It means all our wives should wear those necklaces.

Him: Until my dear wife decided to sacrifice for her sister in-law Becca.

Me:Thank you!

Him:What happens if she goes there?

Me: She's not a fan of such places,she won't go.

Oh how I wish I was right.

ZINNIA

I looked at the boy standing on top of the bell tower and sigh, apparently he heard his teachers talk about him after he walked out. They said that they would have never have kept a

child of rape etc. This twelve years old boy took this personal before running to the bell tower,til now I am just standing here trying to figure out what to say,how to say it or how to tell him that his presence doesn't bring bad memories. For a moment I don't know what to say, I am baffled thank God it's only teachers and no cameras and the bell tower was a little far from the classes so they won't see anything. I finally master the energy to get up and head to the bell tower. Some guy was busy trying to reason with him and he was failing miserably

Advertisement

the boy kept moving backwards instead.

Me:Zenam.

Him:You promised that you won't call her!

Guy:I didn't,it must have been someone worried about you.

He moved back.

Me:Sorry Mr please move.

Guy:He-

Me:Move damn it! Zenam jump.

Guy:What?

Me:He wants to jump off so he must go ahead and do it. He wants to die so please go ahead sweetness. I am tired of

nursing your ungrateful ass, do you hear me say that you are abomination? Do you? Move back and fall you selfish brat. I bend my back to get you everything and all you do to me is this? Name one single day I have rejected you, name one when I have said that you are a reminder of pain. Name it damn you! Ziphi got in a fight not try to kill himself, I am the only one allowed to do that not you. Do you fucken know the pain of being raped? Then why are you so depressed about it? Jump, take everyone's hearts with you and jump.

He was crying as he moved forward, I jumped so fast and grabbed him.

Me: I love you enough for you to ignore the world.

Him: I am so sorry.

Me: Don't you ever do that to me again? If you want to die talk to me so we can do it together see?

He cried hysterical, I understood how he felt way more than he could think, I understand the pain of seeing yourself as nothing even if you are not. There comes a time in life when you try being positive nothing works to a point you don't see any reason not to die. You try shaking the ability that you can try to kill yourself but instead you head for the knife. I was in his shoes unfortunately unlike him I did slice my wrists only to wake up alive. I said all of those things from my own experience

understanding what I would have put my mother and brothers through. I was angry at myself for seeing my own not at him.

Me: We will do home schooling for now, you will go to school when writing okay?

He nodded. I almost lost him, my phone vibrated and I looked at the screen. "Silondolozze is alive? We are in your house right now. Love Mom." I wanted to call her but then I had to cover this up.

Me: Come let's go.

SILONDOLOZE MABIZELA

The feeling of having no explanation of the things you have done was eating me alive. It was awkward in the house, the family didn't know if they should touch me or what. I noticed that there were more pictures of Zinnia and Phethula hanging around, they looked so in love. I haven't seen Zinnia ever since I arrived here this morning, a lot has happened while I was "dead". Ndodi was on a wheelchair and apparently uncle Zamani was framed and is from a rich family. I did take a nap in the guest room since other rooms belonged to people. We even ate supper, still Zinnia wasn't home and her phone was on voicemail. We heard the door open, small giggles echoed as people walked in. A white boy stepped in the room and pause.

Phethula:Hey chap.

The boy turned bumping to Zinnia,he literally wrapped himself around her legs. I was surprised she looked beautiful and you could clearly see now that she had white blood in her.

Her:Good evening.

Phethula got up and Zinnia picked the boy clearly telling him to keep the distance. He paused and sat down.

Phethula:I tried to call you.

Her:I had to rush to the school, emergency.

AuntZu: Emergency?Is Ziphi alright?

Her:Zenam wanted to jump off the rooftop.

What? Everyone looked stunned.

Me:Why?

Her:A lot of things like what your mother said to him, telling a child he is unwanted because he's a product of a rape.

Me:Ma!

She looked surprised.

Her:Like mother like daughter anyway I am tired and we are full,so we are just going to go to the room and sleep. I have work tomorrow.

Phethula:Zinnia-

She was already walking away,I just sighed.

AuntZu:I will be back.

Me:Ma how can you say that to a child?

Phethula:Like as if you never did the same to Zinnia. Good night.

Is this how Lazaro was treated when he woke or Jesus Christ for that matter?

✓ C H A P T E R 46

ZINNIA

Me:Here you go Mr Dellissantro.

Him:Are you ever going to call me Daniel?

Me:At home of course yes.

Him:Here you go.

Me: What is this?

Him:Your official invite.

Me:Invite to where?

Him:The gala you have been asking about.

Me: It's tonight and I don't have any dress.

Him:Did I tell you that your cousins in-law own a clothing store?

Me:What cousins?

Him:Aliza and MJ.

Me:I definitely don't afford any of those clothes.

Him:Now you do.

Me:I do?

Him:Well you see, you helped me realise a lot of things because of that me and my wife decided to get you this invitation.

Me:You told her?

Him:And she wants to do your makeup,she was not mad in fact she admires you more than I did, it's annoying. 'Honey have you seen how bodily gifted your secretary is?' Oh snap whatever so we give this voucher for you to spend it at HOJ.

Me:HOJ?

Him:House of Jange.

Me:I ca-

Him: Don't be ungrateful Zinnia.

Me:Son of a bitch.

He looked at me stunned,I was stunned too then he burst out laughing.

Him:You sound weird. Now you have the day off to continue with your shopping.

Me:Thank you!

Well more reason to skip being in the house of tension. I dial Ndisa's number.

Me:Sis I am going with you to the gala, better be here.

Ndisa:What?I thought you said that you were not interested.

Me:Not when I am about a flippin HOJ label!

Ndisa:I am coming!



I did shop and Lydia did my makeup now I was in the house getting ready of course. Daniel and Lydia apparently had a car waiting to take me to the gala. Phethula walks in and gasp.

Me:What?

Him:You look beautiful.

Me:Thank you.

Him:The necklace definitely is for this outfit.

Me:I forgot about that.

I grabbed it.

Him:Let me help you. I thought you didn't want to go to the gala.

Me:I changed my mind.

Him:To avoid me in particular.

Me:To avoid saying that I would regret later.

Him:What things?

Me:We agreed that we will go and see Silondoloze together but you went there. On top of that you had her discharged,wait you even went ahead and told the family.

Him:I was just-

Me:Excited to have the love of your life back very much alive?Look I know how this is going to end,me and you back to square one. Right now I have to protect my feelings.

Him:Yes I was excited to have her back because the child could have her mother,I have neglected her now I feel at ease.

Me:How fatherly of you Phethula Mtshali!

Him:I don't love her anymore. What do I have to do to prove it to you?

Me:Your actions told me otherwise and I am definitely not going to repeat this with you too. When it comes to men except my father, there's someone else they put above me, always and clearly you Mtshali brothers have the same mentality. I should have stayed in my apartment.

My phone blinked.

Me:Excuse me,I have to go.

Him: Zinnia.

Me:See you tomorrow.

Him: Tomorrow?

Me:Ndisa booked a hotel for us.

Him:Okay.

CADIAN PETRA

Mom:Huh?Cadian you cannot be cheating!

Her:I don't blame you son.

Mom:What?He is going on the same spot as Becca.

Her:She put him there.

Mom:Two wrongs don't make it right.

Her:But this is a special case.

Mom:They are going to have a baby soon.

Her:Of course the baby is welcome except Rebecca.

Mom:She is your daughter in-law.

Her:Had no idea she is!

Mom: Cadian this absurd!

Her:Ah no this is good, way too good. Cadian I am loving it.

Me:I am not cheating!

Mom:You are not?

Her:Why not?

Mom:Why do you keep doing that?

Yep both my mothers are giving me a headache, I kind of had to tell them the truth.

Mom:And you are involving me in your lies.

Me:I am not cheating!Why can't you just let me talk?What happened is that I was drunk.

Her:Oh boy tell me you didn't send the most prized necklace drunk Casiano!

Her using that name meant I was dead after this gala.

Me:In my mind she deserved it for taking care of Brandon.

Mom:Is she a babysitter?

Me:No, Brandon disappeared for two days and she had him. Now Brandon no longer disappears because of her.

Her:So this is the woman you said managed to control Brandon somehow and he always with her?Fine I will allow it on one condition.

Me:I don't like this.

Mom:I guess I can live with that after all none of us could maintain Brandon.

Her:You set up a meeting with her tomorrow.

Me:Woohoo I can do that.

Her:I want to thank her on behalf of Saudi Arabia for managing to treat Brandon with goodness. A five million will be right for compensation?

Me:Mama!

Her: Is it too small?

Me:You are going to offend the woman if you dare do that.

Mom:How would you know?

Me:I once gave her a card to use on Brandon instead she came back with it untouched.

Mom:Maybe we should invite her over for lunch instead.

Her: That's a great idea. Mia did I tell you you look beautiful?

Mom:Awe thank you Your Highness.

Just like that they walked out of the room. Tia walked in whistling.

Me:What did you do?

Tia:Call me a trouble maker.

Me:What have you done?

Tia: Daniel tells me that him and Ly are no longer going to the gala because they gave their invite to someone else.

Me:Sure.

Tia:You should ask who did they give it to.

Me:You are going to tell me anyway.

Tia: Let me show you instead. Look at that.

I gasped as I looked at a picture of Zinnia with some woman

Advertisement

she looked beautiful in that black dress.

Me: It's Zinnia.

Tia:Look close.

Me:Umm?

Tia: Concentrate.

I looked again,I was about to say something when I realised what she was trying to tell me.

Me:Shit!

Tia:Oh shit alright!

Me:This is goi-

Tia:End in Becca becoming more insecure, anyone can spot a real necklace especially this one and 1,2,3 plus her will be wearing the same necklace. I can't wait for the tabloids.

Me: Seriously?

Tia:Awe do you want me to hug you?You made this bed now lie on it.

Me:You are heartless,you know?

Tia:I am more than that,plan,plan cause tic toc. Tic toc,tic toc nc nc nc brother.

Oh God!

SIMELE

I stared at the pictures and sighed.

Voice:Mind if I sit? It's just that there are no chairs available.

Me:Sure you can do that.

Her:So what is a guy like you sitting here all alone?

Me:Life problems.

Her:It depends on how you describe life problems.

Me:Failed marriage,failed relationship and realising that you lost a gem while going through stones.

Her:Sound hectic. I thought my life was too until Zinnia trended, I cannot believe that the Manonas haven't issued a statement already.

Me:Wait you know her?

Her:Of course I do, actually I am her brother's girlfriend.

Me:I don't know much about Ndodi. I know her too.

Her:She is amazing isn't it?

Me:Very.

Her:Why do I get the feeling you dated her?

Me:Well I did.

Her:She left you for Phethula?

Me:No, I did far worse I went for her best friend.

Her:That was a low blow bra!

Me:I know but it is what it is.

Her:Did you at least apologize?

Me:If she could listen.

Her:Well maybe you are not trying hard enough.

Me: She's married to my brother.

Her:The abaThembu Chief Phethula right?

Me:Wait what did you say your name was?

Her:I never told you my name Simele.

Me: Like I never told you mine.

She grinned before leaning forward.

Her:Give Zinnia Manona a clear message,I am not going to let the Manonas get away with what they did to our father.

Me: Your father?

Her:And pretty boy, don't try to confuse her. She is no longer in love with you. See you around Mtshali.

She got up and the jacket shifted revealing a 9 mm gun and I wasn't the only one to notice that. Three more guys got up and walked behind her. Who was she?

✓ CHAPTER 47

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Me: What are you doing?

Her: Leaving for home.

Me: Why would you do that?

Her: Your wife doesn't come home at all because I am here, you love her more than me.

Me: Go ahead. What? You thought I was going to stop you? Come on you said it yourself I am no longer in love with you.

Her: Don't you love me?

Me: Used to do-

A knock echoed.

Me: Come in. Sim?

Him: Is Zinnia here?

Me: No.

Him: A woman, a white woman said that I must tell her that she's very not going to let the Manonas get away with what they did to their father.

Me:Their father?

Him: That's what she said and she knows all of us.

I dialled Zinnia's number and it rang right next to me.

Me: She left her phone. Can you describe this woman?

Him:Long blonde hair,her skin is kind of tanned and is the same height as you.

Me:I am sure we can at least locate her.

Her:You must be Simele.

Him: Silondoloze Mabizela.

The door opened and Zinnia walks in,we all gasp as she looked magnificent.

Nini:I am going to be late.

Me:You are back??

Nini:Someone left me a message at the receptionist to get back here and this was there too.

I looked at the picture,it was Simele and some white woman.

Him: That's her!She said,"I am not going to let the Manonas get away with what they did to our father."

Nini:I came here for nothing then.

She grabbed her phone and paused.

Nini:Who is leaving?

Her:Me.

Nini:Do greet them back home. Did he tell you that I never went to your funeral?Or Ndlovukazi's?

Me:I didn't tell her.

Nini:I thought she knew. Anyway babes don't leave me,I don't want to be a reason you go home while sick.

Her:I am fine.

Nini:You don't really think that I am going to beg you, want to fokof go ahead fokof.

She walked out of the house and I just sighed. I don't know how she does it,she switches up so fast and there's no way of keeping up with her at all.

Her:See?More fights just like before.

Me:And you want what exactly?

Him:I should leave.

Her:You are taking your anger on me.

Me:I should keep quiet then.

UNKNOWN

Me:Is it down?

Him:Yes Boss.

Me: Good now change the traffic lights exactly in ten minutes, let the first car get a head start then again change the second one, creating space between the cars and must stop exactly here. Clear?

Him:Yes Boss.

Me: Work it then.

I watched as he did as I asked and the car landed exactly where I wanted it to be far from the security. My men were already waiting as they took out their guns and hijacked the car. There was roadblock to avoid any other unnecessary cars so it was secluded. I watched as they are pulled him out and shot his guards.

Me:Easy.

I waited until the door was opened.

Guard:Boss he's here unconscious.

Me:Was there anyone else in the car?

Guard:Yes.

Me:Who was it?

Guard:Natasha Sanchez.

Me:Hunter's daughter?

Guard:What do we do with her?

Me:Well I don't like kids that much , make sure that I don't see her,I made an oath of that I won't kill one.

I got up from the chair and headed to where he was lying down tied.

Me:Well

Advertisement

well look at you. We will be meeting each other soon.

I kicked him.

Me:Do make sure that I have the control of the city TV's tomorrow.

Guard:Yes Boss.

He groaned and his eyes snapped open,he looked around until his eyes landed on me.

Him:Who are you?

Me: Don't you want to know?If I tell you then me being mysterious is going to end bad.

Him:Who is in charge?

Me: Oh don't worry about who is in charge, you should be worrying about what is going to happen to your companion.

Him: Natasha!

Me: Now that's the right reaction don't you think? I could always break some of her bones if you don't stay still.

Him: Who is in charge?

Me: Don't patronize me Erin Sanchez.

I pulled him up.

Him: Who are you?

Me: The last person you will be seeing before you die. Now stay strong, tomorrow we are going to be standing in front of spotlight. Cameras to the whole country, everyone will be watching just like before.

Him: Before?

Me: Thirteen years ago.

His face blanched as he looked at me.

Me: You do remember.

Him: Did Ndodi send you?

Me:Ndodi?Oh him nah he doesn't even know that I exist actually this whole country doesn't know if I even exist. Now that's how mysterious I get.

DR HAVEN

I rubbed my head again and again.

Aliza:You look worse.

Me:I feel worse,these visions of this woman and Erin.

Aliza:My chest is on fire usually when someone close to me is scared. Wait here.

I leaned on the table and Aliza came back.

Aliza:Erin and Tasha are not here,the guards said that they were five minutes behind.

Me:Tasha was coming here?

Aliza:Yep and I can't find the guys.

Me: Something is wrong.

We walked out to find Kingston,Quinton and Hunter looking at something.

Aliza: Speak fast.

Hunter:This is trending.

He handed us the tablet.

Me:Erin and Tasha!

Aliza:No,no please don't tell me my daughter is kidnapped.

Hunter:Aliza-

Aliza:No, no you told me you stopped these shenanigans.

Hunter:This message says that they were there for Erin.

Me:Who would want to hurt Erin?

As if on cue,Zinnia walks out of a car.

Me: Don't tell me that you think it's her.

Quinton:Not her of course.

Aliza:Leave those children alone!You have destroyed them enough!Ndodi cannot walk in case you forgot and they are not like you at all animals.

Me:Aliza!

Aliza:Nothing revolves around you,not everyone who doesn't like you is capable of the same things you are capable of.

Me:Aliza calm down.

Aliza:No!! I am going to go back inside,enjoy the gala and pretend that none of this is happening. When I go back home,I

expect to find my daughter waiting for me if not, dear husband please don't come back home.

Hunter: Ali-

Aliza: Or consider this marriage over.

Me: Alizalise Jange!

Aliza: Someone has to pay for this mess and it's you at the receiving end. Are we clear? Good, Haven let's go back inside and enjoy the gala.

I gave them a sympathetic look before walking back inside. This was going to be bad.

✓ CHAPTER 48

CADIAN PETRA

Miguel: Well little brother look at the grand entrance.

I turned to look.

Me:: Woah!

Heads turned as they walked in.

Her: You should have told me that she's beautiful.

Me: And married thank you Your Highness.

My mother just chuckled before walking towards them.

Me: Where is she going?

Miguel: She's a Queen not me.

I followed her as she walked over to Zinnia and her friend.

Me: Mama.

Her: Hush now. Ladies.

Zinnia: Hi.

Her: I couldn't help it but notice how beautiful you are, too bad my son has no idea how to describe beauty.

Zinnia:Him?

Her:Queen of Saudi Arabia and don't bow. Cadian you did well,the necklace suits her.

Me:Ma!

Her:You haven't told her that you decided to give her your inheritance?Oh sweety you truly deserve it.

Zinnia:Uhuh.

Her:We will see you at lunch tomorrow.

Me:Mom I haven't told her.

Her: Finish the rest, it's good to see you dear.

She walked away.

Me:I am sorry.

Zinnia:For what exactly?That you think it's cute to gift someone's wife your inheritance?

Me:I was merely appreciating.

Zinnia:I feel so appreciated alright. Thanks for the necklace,I am not returning it if that's why you are still talking to me.

Me:No,no.

Voice:Oh wow!

Zinnia:Hi.

Becca:You even afford that necklace,I give it to you.

Her face twisted so fast and she clenched her fists before fixing her dress and walked.

Becca:What?

Me:You can even afford the necklace? Don't you find that offensive Rebecca?

Becca:I am surprised that she's the other Manona yet she owns such masterpiece.

Me:You should have kept that to yourself.

Becca: Everytime I say something about that woman you are always so defensive,notice the small things I say but someone else nothing. Is it because she's such a good mother to our son?

Me:Did I say that?

Becca:So the whole royal family caught up with everything happening here from the air?The Queen couldn't keep blabbering about some lunch you will be having with the woman who loves Brandon more than me,in fact she even wishes that she wasn't married.

Me:She said that she just wants to thank her.

Becca:And you weren't going to tell me because it makes her so happy.

Me:We are in public this argument is-

Becca:Is for the house?Yet when it was me you stoop so low to drag me and told me to keep quiet.

Me:The guards are going to take you back to the hotel,if you resist they will drag you Rebecca. I am not about to argue with you.

Becca:I will go so you can play happy family with her.

Me:As you wish love.

She walked towards the guards and I sighed. This is going to be a long night.

ERIN SANCHEZ

I groaned as I tried to sit up,I stood up on my feet I was surprised to find out that I was not tied. I looked around the room and saw the woman sitting in front of a desktop.

Her:Do get something to eat from the kitchen.

Me:I am not hungry.

Her: Natasha is in there.

She pointed,I just rushed to the kitchen only to find Natasha talking on the phone.

Tasha:He is awake. Here Uncle Erin, Dad wants to talk to you.

I was confused as to why she had a phone.

Me:Hunter?

Him:How are you doing?

Me: I am doing fine.

Him:Tasha says that the woman gave her a phone to call.

Me: Can't you track it?

Him:Now that's the problem,we can't track you at all.

Me: Narnia?

Him:Narnia is confused, apparently the firewall protecting the system is something she has never seen. It's old.

I looked out at the window.

Me:All I see is trees outside and there's traffic on the other side.

Him:Do you know who is she?Who is she working for?

Me:I don't know anything at all a-

The line went dead.

Her:Enough chit chat,we need to have a talk.

Me:You good Tasha?

Tasha:I am very good Uncle Erin, surprisingly.

I followed the woman back,she wore a tight white jumpsuit and heels, I didn't see any security around I could just hit her.

Her: Don't even think about it,an innocent girl could pay for the next stupid move you decide to make.

Me:Who are you?Who do you work for?

Her:Black Catalina.

Me: It's one of the dangerous drug dealers,you work The Catalina?

She chuckled.

Her:My name is Black Catalina,I work for myself.

Me:Huh?

Her: Surprised to find out that a woman leads the most feared drug dealers?

Me:Italians don't do drugs anymore.

Her:And I never said that I want drugs from,I am merely going to kill you in front of national TV.

Me:What?

Her:Everyone is going to be watching you die tomorrow,of course they will try to turn the TV's off or even turn the whole electricity off but I have backup. Everyone with TV will be watching you die.

Me: What is it you want exactly?

Her:I thought Italians were clever yet they are slow.

Me:I don't remember crossing you or anyone close to your people.

Her:Ask me who I really am Erin Sanchez.

Me:Who are you?

Her:Black Catalina Manona.

Me:What?

Her:Zamani Manona was my father and you dear cousin kill him. Don't worry you are my first, your niece is next..

Me: It's impossible! Natasha is innocent!

Her:So Zinnia and Ziphi were guilty?

Me:It was unfortunate for the-

Her: Zinnia was shot on the chest and raped under your orders and you think it's unfortunate. Let me show you unfortunate.

She whistled,a guy walked in.

Her: Please make sure that the house bombs into pieces.

Me:What house?

Her: Wouldn't you like to know? Your grandparents are going to burn.

Me:No,no I am sorry.

Her:Take the girl and make sure that the bomb is on her like second skin.

Me:Wait take me instead.

Her:No,no you are going to die my way. Natasha is merely going to take the bomb to the Manonas, what I know if they try to remove it she will bomb. I will set it to 48 hours and see how fast you can think.

Me:Why?

Her:I am a wounded dog and I am not going to stop until you are all dead, you did persecute my father after all. Calm down you will be resting in peace tomorrow.

She grinned.

ZINNIA

I only noticed that today was the night when it all happened.

Ndisa:Are you sure?

Me:Go with your boyfriend,I will be fine there are so many cabs here plus I have the Uber app.

Ndisa:I just don't want to leave you alone tonight.

Me:You remember?

Ndisa:I will always do,I spent the next three weeks visiting you in the hospital remember?

Me:I love you.

Ndisa:I love you too babes. Please let me know when you go back to the hotel safely.

Me:I will.

I waved as she got in the car. I sighed and held my arms, it was a chilly night too. I looked at the two glasses at the ground,we have been carrying the wine the whole night scared to drink. I grabbed both glasses and drank. The wine tasted sweet a little bitter too,my vision swayed and I balanced myself on the wall.

Voice:And then?

Me:Jesus Christ!

I jumped, tripping over the dress but he grabbed me so fast and pulled me to his arms. He was warm as I stepped back shivering.

Him:Here.

He handed me his jacket.

Me:Thanks.

He smelt good, okay the wine hit home actually I was getting a little bold.

Me:Do you have mints?

Him:Right pocket.

I may have popped way too many mints because this wine was getting on my last nerves.

Him:Why are you standing outside?

Me:I am trying to look for a one night stand.

Him:Heh?

Me:Just looking for a fuck buddy.

Him:You are married.

Me:Might as well be divorced sooner.

Him:You are not seriously standing here looking for a one night stand?

Me:Did you bring your car?Can we leave?

Him:Can we leave?

Me:Look I am just looking for a fuck,if you are not going to give it to me might as well let me scout free.

Okay chill babes,my tongue was getting loose.

Him:Are you drunk?

Me:The mints were for the sour taste on my mouth,I don't drink.

Well I did drink the two glasses of wine. I felt a warm hand on my head

my skin reacted okay I am horny right now and I am forgetting this guy is married.

Him: Should I take you home?

Me:Ay no!I will keep searching for someone to seduce.

Him:Do you hear yourself?

Me:I am very sober dude. Can we fuck? Just for the night, I am a little horny and I would love to steam off. I will regret it in the morning that I know but hey.

He tilted his head and looked at me before chuckling.

Him: Let's go.

His voice was a little deeper and I clenched my thighs before. I am going to regret this, something was wrong with me. The chauffeur opened the door for us. In the car it was silent as we

sat in our chairs. Zinnia turn back but nah I was wondering if just a little curious how the sex would feel like,I mean his wife cheated on him. Why would she if he was that good in bed?A touch snapped me from my thoughts.

Him:We are here.

Me:Your house?

Him:Becca is at the hotel until my family leaves it's tradition.

I took his hand and stepped out of the car. We walk inside. Now I was getting a little determined.

Him:Do you understand what you are asking for?

He grabbed two glasses.

Him:What do you want from me?

He asked again stunned.

Me:For you to fuck me,if you cannot do it I will ask someone else.

Him: That's it you must be drunk.

Me:Smell my mouth. Know what mxm.

Him: You are serious?

Me:Can you fuck me?

He looked at me stunned,he does not need to know that the wine boosted my confidence. He put the glasses back in the cupboard and walked towards me, he pulled me up and put me on the table.

Him:We will talk about this tomorrow.

His lips landed on mine,my whole temperature shoot up as we kissed,his hands resting on my butt and his lips on my neck. He hosted me to his arms before moving and climbed the stairs. Slowly put me on the bed before kissing me again,his hand pulling the zip down. Something screamed at me to stop,I realised that he was about see something but for once I didn't care. His hands traced my breasts underneath,I could feel it massaging the breast. He pushed the dress down and looked at my body,I thought he was going to stop instead he started dropping kisses from my toes and lingered on my thighs. I shaved thanks again!He pulled my legs apart, before rubbing his tongue,his tongue kept brushing in and out,his hands keep my legs from coming together. His mouth moved to my stomach then my breasts before coming back to my mouth.

Him: Beautiful.

I was breathing like a fan. He unbuttoned his shirt and I was stunned to see so many tattoos and well define body. He pulled his pants down,I wanted to look down but nope. The moment his naked body touched mine,I knew that I was going to need a

wheelchair. He pulled my hand to touch down, I gasped loudly and the guy laughed.

Him: Still wanting to continue?

I nodded. So fast he pulled my legs apart and he rubbed on my coochie, my whole body clenched waiting for the impact. I whimpered as he thrust, he paused and I looked at him. He seemed to be studying me for a moment, his eyes were beautiful. His hand traced my face as he thrust in and stopped.

Him: Now I see the things I love about you.

Love? I looked at him confused, he thrust in and out so fast.

Me: The fuck you doing that for?

He chuckled as he thrust, I could feel each stroke hitting my walls, this guy was big and long. He kept pumping and pumping, pulled my legs up and went on his knees putting a pillow under my butt and continued hitting all the corners. He wasn't giving me a room to breathe. He pulled out and turned me around, ass up and my face on the pillow, he thrust and trailed kisses on my back to my neck.

Him: You are beautiful.

He pushed the my face to the pillow, my walls milked and the guy thrust in faster than before moaning and groaning. He

pulled out so fast and his dick jerked on my butt. He turned me around after wiping my butt. This guy seem to enjoy looking at my face a lot,he kissed the corners of my lips,this was getting a little bit more emotional than I anticipated. There were feelings somehow involved,this is accelerating to the wrong direction. He pulled me on top of him, slipping his dick inside and his hands guiding me to ride him before he pulled me to his chest and pulled my ass up and hit it underneath,my walls clenched again. Yeah neh multiple organisms in minutes. I think I love it a little rougher, the moment he went slower I would whisper 'faster' bitch is me. He had me lying on my side before putting my leg between his and the other up. I had no idea such positions existed as he thrusted,my whole body was going on a frenzy, I was about to cum but he decided to pull out and pull me to his arms and got off the bed. He walked to what I assumed was the bathroom, I was confused as he buried his dick in me and turned the shower on. He continued kissing me before stepping in the shower,he pushed my back on the wall and held my legs and continued thrusting as the water fell on us. My walls let go,my stomach clenched tighter than before but he didn't stop as he continued. He turned me around and pushed my chest on the shower door,the warm water hitting my butt. He pulled out and grabbed me to his arms. Like I said this was having more emotions than anticipated. I felt sleepy as his hands washed my back.

✓ CHAPTER 49

ZINNIA

Voice: You good?

Me: My cookie needs to be fanned.

Him: Aren't you being a tad bit dramatic?

Me: It's on fire and painful.

Him: Eat your food.

This guy did the worst thing ever, took me to a restaurant for breakfast and I don't know what to say. People immediately recognised him, yes the scandal that was going to follow was going to be pretty bad. One we are both married and I was a nobody. I eat my food and at the same time, my coochie felt like it was being hit. A woman walks over to us and looks at me.

Her: Hi.

Me: Umm hello?

Her: Can we talk outside?

Him: Umm who are you?

Her: Cadian Petra I am here for her not you, use that tone on Becca.

Me: It's fine I will be back.

I winced as I got up.

Her:Are you okay?

Me:Just period pains.

She walked out,she looked weirdly familiar though.

Me: Is there anything that you need?

Her:My name is Black Catalina Manona.

Me:You are a Manona?

Her:Not just any Manona, your sister.

Me: Wait Simele said, that's impossible.

Her:Father was young when he fell for the daughter of The Catalina.

Me:The Catalina?What is that?

Her:Drug dealers,as you know I was named after him. He wanted to marry Mom but she was murdered in a raid by Italians. Not only did Hunter Sanchez,Quinton Black and Juan-Marcos made me an orphan, they took everything that we owned. Then years later,Erin decides to kill the only thing I had,,our father and I couldn't understand why exactly. What is it that they wanted?My grandfather trained me to take over.

Me:Wait you are saying that your mother was killed by Hunter, Quinton and Kingston and your father by Erin?So you are out for revenge?

Her:Nah revenge includes hurting them,I am going to kill them.

Me:Then what?

Her:Everything will be just fine after that.

Me:You are not serious right?

Her: Don't you want them dead?

Me:I do but not enough to kill them.

Her:You could help me you know.

Me: Woah wait I am not the revenge type of person,I am afraid that I can't really help you.

Her:You could help me to get Hunter.

Me: Woman you are not listening to me, I am not helping you kill anyone.

Her:Look at the TV then.

She pointed up, the screen went blank before it showed Erin Sanchez bleeding and tied to a chair. I shivered as I looked at the screen.

Me:Oh God what have you do-

She was gone as I looked at the screen, everyone was watching as he struggled to lift his head. Cadian stepped out as everyone did watching the TV.

Him:The hell?

Me:She is out for blood. Catalina,the woman is my sister. Oh God!

Then she appeared on the screen.

Her:My name is Black Catalina Manona,Zamani was my father and this guy killed him, wrongfully.

She turned and took a gun before shooting him a couple of times,I jumped and Cadian pulled me to his arms. I was struggling to breath.

Me:Not a panic attack,not a panic attack,not one.

Him:Breath. She's back on the screen with Tasha?

I turned to look.

Me:Oh Jesus Christ!

Her:See this Narnia Black?Model CIT 43.2,try to remove it boom. Now Tasha here is going to go home and bomb the house in thirty six hours.

The poor child was crying hysterical.

Me:This is a nightmare,I am going to wake up from it soon.

Him: Zinnia? Let me take you home.

DR HAVEN

Hunter: Turn it down!

Guard: Sir the whole country is running it.

Narnia: The backup generators are running and we can't turn them off.

Quinton: This is a nightmare.

Aliza sat on the couch in silence without saying anything else, I couldn't close my eyes and not see Erin bleeding and being shot.

Me: Can't you hack them?

Narnia: I have been trying to do that since last night and nothing.

Hunter: Have found the bomb?

Narnia: That's the thing

they no longer exist which means someone who knows how to make it or has the original is close to her. It bombed a lot of places nobody can try to unlock it only the person controlling it.

Hunter: Can't we ask Zinnia if she knows the woman at least?

Me:If she doesn't get us arrested for attempted for murder.

Aliza:My daughter has a bomb on her,she will talk to me.

She got up and headed to the door,I grabbed my bag and followed her. They all followed as we all headed to where Zinnia lives.



The gate was surprisingly open when we arrived. Zinnia sat outside with her head between her legs.

Me:Zinnia.

Her:I don't know her,I already told the police who thought I am capable of killing someone. I didn't even know that she existed til today.

Hunter:Til today?

Her:She came up to me at the restaurant and said that she wants to talk only for her to tell me who she was. She told me how she came to be, honestly I don't blame her for what she's doing.

Quinton:What?

Her:You took everything she held dear, you three killed her mother.

Hunter:Her mother?

Her:Do you know the drug cartel The Catalina?

Hunter:Woah the girl has everything twisted,if her mother is Faith Catalina then she was told a wrong story. Her mother had sixteen girls taken from their homes to be taken transported as drug mules,she resisted to give them back so we killed her. We didn't even know that she was Uncle Zamani's girlfriend.

Her:So it makes you better?You kill people when it benefits you but when it is the way around you find it unfair?Why are the Manonas like this huh?

Me:Thi-

Her:That girl had everything taken from her because all you do is take expect no one to react. To you, nobody else matters look at this now an innocent child is paying just like I did. Why? It's men like you things like these happen but we're all have a price to pay.

Aliza:I am begging you to help us,maybe you could talk to her. Maybe she would listen to you and let my daughter go.

Her:Tell her what exactly?That this family is sorry for everything you put us through,hell I don't even feel sorry Erin is dead,I just don't like blood that much. Look I don't know Catalina and I prefer not to, keep yourselves safe after all it is what you are good at. If you show up here,I will file a complaint against you harassing me.

Aliza:She must be so scared.

Her:Funny now you realise that I went through the same under these people's hands.

Aliza:I am begging you, she's too young to die.

Zinnia got up and headed back inside.

Aliza:Zinnia please!Please help me!

Me:Shh, it's okay.

Aliza:My baby. God please hear me!

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Zinnia came back home in the morning, said nothing just sat outside talking on her phone. Everything was trending,the policemen even came to question her and still she didn't come inside the house. Hunter and everyone came to talk to her,she came back inside as Aliza screamed outside.

Me:Is everything alright?

Her:Why do I feel bad for them?

Me: Because you are nothing like them,you genuine care a lot about people more than you think.

Her:I can't imagine how they feeling,I was once in their shoes and Tasha is innocent just like I was.

Me:What are you going to do then?

Her:I don't know but the same time I don't want to take sides. Catalina is out for blood and I was once in her shoes too but I didn't do anything.

Me:I know that you are-

I touched her and she jumped.

Her:Sorry.

Me:Are you okay?

Her:What she did to him kind of brought nightmares.

Me:I am not going to hurt you.

Her:I know but right now I am paranoid.

Me:Your neck is red.

She touched it.

Her:I may have been outside for too long last night.

Me:Your skin is sensitive Nini.

Her:My phone?

Me:You were talking on the phone outside.

Her:That belongs to Zanana,I borrowed it not knowing where I le-oh shit umm I remember that I left it in the hotel.

Me:I am sure that the cleaning company won't steal it.

Her:I am sure.

Me:Look Zinnia I want this marriage to work and we have to be honest with each other.

Her:I don't think I am going to like this at all.

Me:The reason Silondoloze left.

Her:I know.

Me:You do?

Her:You almost had sex with her,I know she told me because unlike you she doesn't care about how I feel about it.

Me:I stopped before it could get anywhere.

Her: It's okay.

She hugged me.

Me:You smell different.

Her:I was in a hotel duh.

Me:I am really sorry.

Her:I did the same with Micah,so yeah it's okay.

Me: It's not, we were making progress.

Her: I know but it's not easy, not knowing if we are in love with each other or what.

Me: I am.

She looked at me, she wanted to say something, Zanana walked in.

Zanana: Awkward, so Nini Mr Petra just called.

Her: He has your number?

Zanana: And he wants to talk to you.

Her: Tell him I am not here.

Zanana: He's in the dining room.

She widened her eyes.

Zanana: I am joking. He was asking if Brandon can come over?

Her: Sure.

Me: Did something happen to you?

Her: Why?

Zanana: You just jumped after I mentioned Mr Petra.

Her: Tasha is his niece guys, I already feel guilty.

I definitely felt like there was something else making her jumpy.

Me:Wait Nini where's the necklace?

Her:What necklace?

Me:Pandora?

Her:I left it too.

Me:Were you drunk last night?

Her:Just two glasses of wine to give myself a boost otherwise nah.

Me:You seem to have forgotten a lot of things.

Her:You don't want to know why.

✓ C H A P T E R 50

CADIAN PETRA

Voice:Tasha is missing and you are grinning wildly??

Me: Sorry.

Tia: What's up with you today?Becca?

Becca: Anyway did Mom bring the necklace?

Casper:I thought Mom wore it.

Me:She didn't.

Becca:Then look what I found in our room.

Me:Oh she gave it to me last night.

Becca:Here is that boy's phone .

Me:What boy?

Becca:It has Zana on the screen so I assume that that it's his.

I looked at the phone and my face paled.

Brandon:Daddy!You plomised to take me to Nini.

We all looked at him.

Tiana:Did he just speak a whole sentence without stuttering?

Tia:Wow.

Me:Let me call her.

I grabbed the phone and necklace before walking out of the dining room. I turned it on,I wonder why didn't Becca realise that it had no password. I typed Zanana's name and called.

Me:Hey Zanana please tell Nini that I am coming to drop Brandon. Thanks.

I look around the room,the vivid memories as I looked around.

Me: Don't think about it, don't think Cadian.

Becca:Is everything alright?

Me:I am trying to stay calm about this situation,my niece is missing.

Becca: Don't think about it.

Me:Why not?

Becca:We need to be strong for Aliza.

Me:I know.

Becca:Look I know we have been going through a lot of things, I keep ruining everything all the time to,I am sorry. I don't know what to do anymore..

Me:I am sorry too for being too hard on you Rebecca. Forgive me.

The door opens.

Tia:Tasha arrived!

Me:I am coming!!Stay here.

ZINNIA

I look at the gun Ndodi borrowed me,I was sitting in the car trying to find a way to stop this madness. I couldn't let this be happen at all. I grabbed it and walked to the gate,the security didn't mind me. They all stood watching Tasha crying in the middle of the yard,she was wrapped around with the bomb. Aliza screamed hysterical as she tried to go for her daughter, reasons that I should do this.

Haven: Zinnia?

I stepped closer to Tasha as my hands sweated.

Me:Hey.

Her:Hh-i.

Me:My name is Zinnia,I am one of your many aunts. Let's sit down for the a moment.

Her: Won't it go off?

Me:My Dad made it.

Her:Grandpa Zamani?

Me:His very first finest creation indeed. Are you dating?

Her:No,guys usually date me because I am a Sanchez.

Me: People dated me because I am yellow and the big butt. Let me tell you something. Thirteen years ago, just yesterday we were hijacked in our house. I was raped and shot here. See?

Her:Uncle Erin.

Me:You know what I learnt then is that life can take a surprising turn so fast, to a point that you don't know what to do but someone believed in me that I was going to make it. Look at me, apparently I own the most expensive jewellery because someone didn't give up on. I am not going to give up on you.

Her:Why?You should be happy or something.

Me: I know pain more than you think,I can't rejoice in that. I believe you are going to make it but I need to be sure that you trust and believe that you will make it.

She looked at me.

Her:I believe that I am going to make it.

Me:Give me a hug and don't panic.

I did before taking the phone out of her pocket.

Me:Catalina I know that you are watching this and can hear me,if you are going to bomb this child then I am joining her. Your mother took sixteen innocent girls to be drug mules,she refused to let them go that is why she died. Dad's killer is dead no one else has to die anymore,stop this madness. I always wanted to have a sister and you doing this is ruining everything. When you killed in Erin,it brought memories of that night Daddy was killed. What kind of a sister are you to do that?My mother has enough love for another child,I am begging you to stop this nonsense. If not, please take us both or I will kill myself.

I took out the gun.

Me: There are two ways out of this.

I held Tasha

Advertisement

hoping and praying that Catalina doesn't blow both of us up. It stayed quiet for sometime then the whole armour clicked.

Voice:I give it to Zinnia, you sure know which buttons to press.

Me:It is all in the Manona blood. Catalina?

Voice:Yes?

Me:Thank you for what you did.

Voice:Only for you, have a good day.

Me:Are you going to disappear?

Voice:Well I got my five minutes of fame,I think it's time I go back off grid again.

Me:You are always welcome to come over for dinner..

Voice:I will keep that in mind.

Me:Bye.

Voice:So long sister.

I put the phone down and untied the armour off.

Her:Thank you!Thank you!

She kissed me on my face before running to her mother. I looked up,I was stunned to see Cadian staring at me like he was trying to read me. I looked down only to realise that my hands were trembling, I have brush my thighs and took deep breaths. I saw his feet as he walked over,he went on his knees and hugged me.

Him:You are something else Zinnia, only a reckless person would be do that.

Me:I am very reckless.

I just closed my eyes and I don't know if my life is mine,the way things are heading to south instead of falling into place. I have

cheated on my husband,I was willing to die,Zanana tried to kill himself and I have a sister who wanted to murder people as revenge.

BECCA

FLASHBACK

PA:You may come in.

I opened the door.

Me:Good afternoon.

Her:Sit and state your business.

Me:I heard that you are the best at finding secrets.

Her:Is that your business?

Me:I have a reason to believe that my husband is cheating on me.

Her:Or you are being paranoid since you cheated on me, actually you think he's sleeping with Mrs Mtshali just because she's more of a mother than you are.

Me: That's not true.

Her:If it's not,how come you haven't told your husband that you slept with a doctor to keep the DNA results positive?The fact that the stuttering boy Isn't his?

Me:I did not come here to talk about me.

Her: He's not cheating yet but soon he will.

Me:What is that suppose to mean?

Her:You are nagging,clingy for a cheating wife and you are pregnant.

Me:Are you going to keep insulating me or what?

Her: It's my job to know secrets just in case something goes horribly wrong.

Me:Like what?

Her:You do know that Tia is going to find out that you are having her brother followed?

Me:She cannot know.

Her:We are the birds of the same flock,I don't kill she does now are you sure that you want to do this?

Me:Yes.

I needed to know nevertheless.

END OF FLASHBACK

I waited for the woman to arrive, it has been two hours and I was getting worried since it was all over the news that Tasha is safe. I did see how heroic Zinnia was and how my husband seems to hold her so tight in his arms in front of National TV. Cadian must really like to think I am not that stupid, I did unlock the phone since it had no password and I know it belongs to Zinnia. From the very first time I saw her, I had this feeling that he was sleeping with her. A knock echoed.

Me: Come in.

She stepped in the house, this woman still confused the hell out of me.

Me: You are late.

Her: I am never late, I just choose to show up anytime I feel like it. Here.

I opened the envelope.

Me: These are just pictures of Cadian going to different places nothing else.

Her: What did you want to see?

Me: The phone?

Her: She left it in the organisation and he took it.

Me: He has hickeys on his chest.

Her:Are they hickeys?Tia knows what you are doing and she knows almost everything.

Me:How?

Her:I told her.

Me:What?

Her:I helped you for my own selfish reasons sweetheart,we Janges are kind of like the Manonas. You think I am helping you all along there's a score I am trying to settle.

Me:With who?

Her:To figure out a way how to make cheating partners trend. Actually let me tell you something, your husband is cheating on you and he's going to continue because heh a forbidden fruit is dangerous.

Me: He's cheating?With who?

Her:Tell him about Brandon and I will tell you everything.

Me:What?Why?

Her: It's not only fair after all.

I heard footsteps.

Me: He's here, you need to live.

Cadian walked in with Brandon.

Him: Didn't know if that you have a guest over.

Me:Thi-

Her:Avuyile Jange.

Him:A Jange?

Her: Avuyile Jange.

Him:I have to seen all the Janges but never saw you.

Her:If you are cheating you see me.

Him:What?

Her:Funny joke.

Yet the she wasn't laughing either.

Her:I was leaving. Oh hello there.

Brandon:Hi.

Her:You do look like your father.

This woman was threading on thin ice. She walked out.

Him: Strange friend. How do you know her?

Me:We studied in Yale together.

Him:Ohh so anyway I have to get some things for tomorrow..

Me:Right now?

Him:Yes,give me an hour.

He walked out just like that. Who was she?

✓ CHAPTER 51

TIA PETRA

I looked at the watch and sighed. It has been an hour of waiting here yet she hasn't arrived yet, I was about to get up when a hand stopped me. I turned to look.

Me: You have been here all this time.

Her: I had to make sure that you are not going to overthrow me, you have a tendency of killing people..

Me: You know me very well.

Her: Well MJ did train me not you.

Me: Huh AJ you-

Her: What exactly do you want Tia?

Me: Why are you following my brother?

Her: You realise that now? I have been doing that for sometime now.

Me: Why are you following Cadian?

Her: Why are you up in my business?

I put my hand in my pocket and nothing came.

Her: Looking for this baby?

She put the gun on the table.

Me:You are still good.

Her:Still better than you Tia.

Me:I might as well ask MJ.

Her:Is that a threat or something?

Me:Take it as you want it.

Her:Look at this.

She put an envelope on the table,,I opened it and looked at the pictures.

Her:Zane and Xander right?Such beautiful twins too,right now they are in practice in Zak Bilson High,a school named after their father,how ironic!

Me:Why Avuyile Jange?

Her:Let me give you a hint. A woman's sixth instinct.

Me:Wait Becca thinks Cadian is cheating?

Her:She thinks but I know that he is. The night of the gala he took her home and I have pictures to prove it to but everything has a price.

Me: Two million for everything you found.

Her:Oh come on I have just started, Becca isn't going to know the truth anytime soon but let me ask you one thing. Does your husband know that it is you that killed his ex girlfriend?

Me:I don't know what you are talking about.

Her:Red Square is built on top of Gabriella Janston's bones. Should I send a little message to the police and they go demolishing the building and see the poor body?So now Tia Petra we are going to respect each other like normal people. Stay out of my way of exposing cheating wives and husbands. Now know this, Prince Brandon Petra is not Cadian Petra's child.

Me:What?

Her:And you are going to pretend like you know nothing or I will post those pictures of Cadian Petra fucking Zinnia Manona. Stay out of my way.

Me:Are you telling me what to do?

Her:I have nothing to lose,you have three sons and a daughter to lose don't try me.

Me:So your boyfriend..

She chuckled and grinned.

Her:Kill him,see if I care in fact I will send you his address. Fuck off Tia,next time I will say this warning in a funeral.

She walked out humming. I sighed and dialled MJ.

Me:I thought you said that AJ is on check!

MJ:She is.

Me: She's snooping around on my brother and on everyone. She even knows that I killed Gabriella Janiston.

MJ:Wait AJ is suppose to be in Grahamstown.

Me:She is in Red Empire and we all know how snoopy she is, everything she touches goes wrong, secrets get out in public!

MJ:I will talk to her.

Me:Look MJ there are too many secrets we are burying for a reason and I don't think they should be exposed, your cousin on the other hand enjoys exposing them.

MJ:I said I will talk to her!

Me:Better!Or I will take matters to my hands.

MJ:We tried that before and it never worked,chill I will handle this.

I sighed,there was too many secrets to have AJ snooping around,the child is just too curious way too curious.

Voice: Sorry Mrs Bilson,I was told to give you this.

I took the envelope and looked at the pictures in shock.

Me:Woah Cadian!

Yeah I joked around about him and Zinnia but I didn't think it will go this way.

CADIAN PETRA

The door opened.

Her:Thi-

I pulled her to my arms and kissed her. First she looked stunned before continuing kissing me.

Her:Why am I here?

Me:I can't get enough of you.

Her:Cadian..

Me:I know that it was just once but I have been smiling like a retard.

She tried to move but I held her tight.

Her:What are you doing?

Me:I don't know what I am doing but part of me was happy that you asked me that night.

Her:You do know that your driver is in the car?

Me:I know.

I let her go and she sat on her side.

Her:Look it's late and I ought to be back in my house soon.

Me:One stop and I will drive you go back to your car.

Her:One stop.

Me:Driver please take us to the Garden House.

Her:The Garden House at this time?I thought it was private.

Me:I own it.

Her:What don't you own?

Me:You, nobody owns anyone and I don't own you.

Her:Sleazy.

We drove in silence. The moment we reached the garden Zinnia was playing with her wedding rings.

Me:Come.

She looked at my hand and took it hesitating.

Me:My late sister Tiara had a taste for flowers,so I built this in her memory. There are different trees and flowers everywhere and a nursery on that side.

Her:This is beautiful and breathtaking.

Me: This is where I want you to go.

She looked around smiling.

Me: See anything familiar?

Her: No is there something I need to know?

Me: Look around.

Her: Um let my hand go then. What am I looking for?

Me: You.

Her: Me? I am right here.

Me: Look around Zinnia.

She paused when her eyes landed on the tree and flower standing next to each other.

Her: The zinnia tree and flower! Oh God it's them! They are so beautiful .

Me: And you are being given your own two plants.

Her: Are you sure? I mean these two must cost a fortune.

Me: I don't care.

She literally jumped on me.

Me: That is better..

Her: Thank you.

She was sniffing on my arms.

Me: What is wrong?

Her:Dad's last diary entry,he said he wanted to die after he has given me a zinnia but he never got a chance to.

Me:I am sorry.

Her: Thank you.

She moved.

Me:So I wanted to show you how that.

Her:What are we doing Cadian?I am very much married and so are you, expecting a child too yet here we are.

Me:I don't know what is going on with me but I don't see a reason to stay away from you.

Her:There are plenty of reasons to stay away from me Cadian.

Me:Name them.

Her:You just think you are in love with me, it's an imagination please don't do this to your pregnant wife.

Me:The very first time I saw you-

Her: It's an imagination, there's nothing you see in me,it was just sex.

Me:Just sex?Why did it make me feel connected to you more?Why can't I stop thinking about every inch of your body huh?

Her:I am nothing,a nobody absolutely nothing for you to fall in love with me.

Me:Nothing?Zi-

Her:There is no way a man like you would settle for a woman like me,I can't afford even this plant. You are way out of my world, you are handsome

Advertisement

you are a Prince, you are important, you are rich and you are way up there. Me?I am just the girl who drank two glasses of wine and asked for sex from a married man,I can't even have kids. I may have done that for my own selfish reasons.

Me:You take yourself lightly, you are more than you think, you deserve the world. You worth more than you think, you are the best sister,best mother,best friend, best woman, you are beautiful, extraordinary and you are the most amazing selfless person in the entire world. You put others above you, it's impossible but you are just someone who does things for others without thinking that they would owe you. Zinnia why don't you see yourself as I see you?Why don't you appreciate the good things people who say about you?Why can't you see

yourself as I see you?Why are you so adamant that you are nothing?

Her:Please let my hand go.

Me: Why Zinnia?Why don't you believe in yourself?

Her:Why would a man like you fall a woman like me?Did you see the scars on my body? They are disgusting. I have metal on my breast,I get nightmares,I had a snake in my womb,my fallopian tubes were rotten,I was raped and I can't seem to keep a man. I can never have have a kid of my own,I am sorry for what I did. Please take me back,I can't listen to this anymore without feeling guilty for feeling comfortable with someone's husband and I am married. Please don't say anything else and let me go home, to my husband.

She was crying so I had to stop and take her back.

NDODI MANONA

I could walk now at least but I had to take small steps. I walked to the till and paid before walking to my car. I paused when I realised that a woman was leaning on my car.

Me:Umm hi.

Her:Very tricky security this one.

Me:Umm okay?

Her:You are Ndodi Manona right?

Me: Obviously and you must be?

Her:So I have a proposition for you.

Me:And you think I am going to listen to you?

Her: That's what I thought but then you will change your mind.

She took out a gun and pointed it on my chest.

Her:Your first soldier instinct is already calculating how you are going to hit me and you take the gun but look at your chest.

There were two dots on my chest.

Me:You good bu-

Her:You have a gun blah blah,I am quite surprised that you don't recognise me at all.

Me:Am I suppose to?

Her:Black Catalina.

Me:Wait the sister? What do you want from me?

Her:Well you are going to help me on something, open the car and get in. You try some stunts,I am blowing us up clear?

I opened the car and we got in.

Me:I thought you stopped fighting since Nini-

Her:Knew that I wouldn't kill her. Look there's no way in hell I am stopping now from getting my revenge.

Me:What exactly do you want from me then?

Her:You know a lot about soldier's strategies and have been in the Sanchez's house.

Me:Yeah.

Her:Father shipped you off because of those people and you are letting them go just like that?

Me:Fa-

Her:They killed him,they murdered him,Nini almost died and you are doing nothing. What kind of a soldier are you?

Me:Stop it!

Her:You are a boy who hides behind stupid reasons, you are here very much alive yet Dad is under because he fought with his life. Are you going to help me boy?

Me: I'm not a boy!

Her:What strategy are Hunter Sanchez's soldiers using?

Me::The E-form!They block corners,entrances and put lasers on open walls.

Her:How do we get in?

Me:From the gate.

Her:How?

Me:The E-form has a blind spot and it's the gate, you kill the guards there, the others won't even see a-

Her:When you walk in they will think you have security clearance.

Me:Since it is the funeral this weekend, the guards will form a circle for the family. They will keep their distance.

Her:You know a lot about them.

Me:I planned to kill them.

Her:Well we will kill them,watch and help me get to them.

Me:Fine.

✓ CHAPTER 52

ZINNIA[FEW DAYS LATER]

Something about today was just not right,I knew that something bad was going to happen. Mom suggested that we go to the funeral all of us except Ndodi,I felt bad for these people,all this bloodshed for what exactly. I sat right behind the Manona family, Cadian and his wife sat right next to me talk about closeness. The funeral was beautiful.

Ziphi:This is sad,yeah I hated the guy but not for him to die.

We were all heading back to the Sanchez's house.

Me:Too sad.

Ziphi:Are you okay?

Me: Something is just not right about today.

Ziphi: It's a funeral?

Me:I know that but no marn Ziphi,I don't know about that.

We walked out of the car, again I was right behind the family as my whole mind went paranoid. I couldn't stop looking around as we walked to the tent.

Ziphi:I am just going to go to the bathroom.

Me:Okay.

He moved, just a split second,my whole body went cold and a gun echoed. Two shots and everyone screamed. They went down to the ground,I stood still and looked at my little brother.

Me:Ziphi?

I looked at him lying on the ground,a hole in his head,I went on my knees and pulled him up. I pinched my skin, noise echoed as people tried to take cover. It wasn't a nightmare it was reality. I looked around and my eyes landed at the men holding guns,two of them looked at me.

Me:Ndodi,Catalina.

They looked at the boy in my arms,Ndodi wanted to come but Catalina held him back,even though they were wearing ski mask I knew that it was them. They walked away with their men. I don't know if my life doesn't want me to be happy or what.

Me:Ziphi you should have stayed with me. You should have stayed with me.

My eyes hurt, there were no tears left to cry,instead I was just sniffing and sniffing.

Me:Somebody help me!Ziphi please don't leave me.

Voice:You need to let go!

Me:No!

Cadian: Zinnia I am a doctor I need to look at him, please.

I put him on the ground and got up, immediately my mother was on my side hugging me,Zanana in between crying hysterical.

Me:He cannot die Mama.

Mom:I am sorry baby.

Me: He's just sixteen years old Mama,he moved too fast,if I didn't let him go.

Mom:Shh baby calm down or you are going to be having a panic attack soon.

Me:My chest hurts.

Mom:Nini!

Me:I can't breath Mama,it hurts so bad, why is God not helping us?

I struggled to keep up with my breathing as my mother sat me down and gave me a glass of water. I looked around and only to realise that my ears were ringing like in a slow motion,my heart clenched at the kids crying right there I knew that someone else was shot. I saw her lying on her face on the ground,Quarnia screaming for her to wake up,Quinton looked lost and

confused,I move my eyes and saw something else. Haven was on her knees,looks like she was praying

Advertisement

the only guy that checked on me,talked to me about my suicide thoughts was lying lifeless on the ground. Kingston checked up on me like a big brother,sent me quotes to remind me each day was worth living for now he was dead. Catalina lied to me,Ndodi betrayed me look at the mess now,many people have lost their lives because of this chaos. I held Zanana tight to my arms,he is just too young to see all of this. Where are you God?

NDODI MANONA

Me:This went wrong,I was sure that no one was going to move.

Her:It went horribly wrong the moment he moved,, wrong angles.

Me::At least Kingston is dead.

Her:Look at the news,I shot him on the neck. Narnia is dead and Ziphi.

Me:I killed my little brother.

Her: Everything went wrong today. I promised Zinnia, it's like she knew that it was going to go wrong yet I could not let go.

My phone rang.

Me: It's her.

Her:Answer.

Me:I-

Nini:Are you happy now?

Me:I didn't know that it was going to go wrong.

Nini:A five year old boy is crying for his mother and you are telling me that you didn't know that it was going to go wrong.

Me:I made a terrible mistake,I just couldn't let go.

Nini:Let go? Kingston checked on me day after day something that you couldn't do for your only sister. He was kind to me because he understood exactly how I felt when I was raped.

Her:He is alive.

Nini:Catalina why? Your mother and our father should be turning on their graves, you are a disgrace to human kind. Kingston died on the way to the hospital,Nakweziphi is dead,Narnia is dead leaving a five year old boy confused. I hope it was worth it,I hope you wake up one day and be happy about

what you have done. I was there,I saw the people who murdered my father,raped me and Mom yet you don't see me murdering anyone. Why are you so selfish huh?

Me:I di-

Nini:Did not mean to kill your own brother in cold blood?Ndodi do not ever come back because this time you will be my first murder and I would gladly go to jail for you. You go to hell but from now on I have one sibling and others are dead.

The line went dead.

Me:I can't do this.

Her:Put the gun down!

Me:Nakwezphi is dead!I am sorry little brother,I am so sorry.

I pressed the trigger,my life flashed before my eyes and I went to the ground. Ziphi forgive me.

DR HAVEN

"You call me out upon the waters

The great unknown where feet may fail

And there I find You in the mystery

In oceans deep

My faith will stand

And I will call upon Your name

And keep my eyes above the waves

When oceans rise

My soul will rest in Your embrace

For I am Yours and You are mine

Your grace abounds in deepest waters

Your sovereign hand

Will be my guide

Where feet may fail and fear surrounds me

You've never failed and You won't start now

So I will call upon Your name

And keep my eyes above the waves

When oceans rise

My soul will rest in Your embrace

For I am Yours and You are mine

Spirit lead me where my trust is without borders

Let me walk upon the waters

Wherever You would call me

Take me deeper than my feet could ever wander

And my faith will be made..."

The song was giving me at least one the strength I didn't think I have had. I was grateful that the kids didn't come with us, Niva eventually fell asleep in my arms after crying for Narnia.

Voice:"Spirit lead me where my trust is without borders

Let me walk upon the waters

Wherever You would call me

Take me deeper than my feet could ever wander

And my faith will be made..."

I turned to look at Zinnia, she looked far worse than I was, I couldn't help but let more tears because she has lost way too much because of what this madness.

Me:"Where feet may fail and fear surrounds me

You've never failed and You won't start now

So I will call upon Your name

And keep my eyes above the waves

When oceans rise

My soul will rest in Your embrace

For I am Yours and You are mine"

Her: It's okay.

Me:No, it's not. How am I supposed going to tell the children?

Her:He was amazing you know.

Me:I don't understand.

Her:He checked up on me,asked each day if I was okay. On Wednesday and Friday he picked me up from the work or school.

Me:He just said to me that he was helping someone.

Her:He used to sing that song, telling me that he didn't believe in God because he took so much from him yet he realised a lot. He called to check on me,he said that I was like you somehow. He said that I didn't want to be helped because I thought I had everything under control.

Me:Sounds just like him.

Her:He gave me this.

Me:A feather.

Her:He said that it was from an angel,the only thing that proves to him that God is truly alive.

Me:Ariel.

A gush of wind swept the waiting area, startling Niva who started crying.

Her: Let me take him.

It was weird how he just calmed the moment he got in her arms.

Me:You little backstabbing child.

Her: It's a gift. I will just get him something to eat.

Me:Thank you. Zinnia?

Her:Yes.

Me:Are you alright?

Her:I will be fine.

She walked away.

Voice:I always knew that Kingston had my feather, quite interesting that both of them haven't been tempted by its power.

Me:What do you mean?

Voice:It can only mean that they had pure hearts. Aren't you going to ask?

Me:I knew what was going to happen for weeks now and I knew that no matter what it was unavoidable.

Voice::The kids already know,I had to tell them myself and Gabriel is there.

Me:Thank you.

Voice:You will die if you bargain your spirit for Narnia,Haven.

Me:What?

Voice:I am part of you,I hear your thoughts.

Me:Niva is so young.

Voice:Let thy will be done.

✓ CHAPTER 53

ZINNIA[3 MONTHS]

I got up from the ground and turned.

Her:Life neh?

Me:We all have to move on. Three months have passed now.

Her:Dad said the same thing.

Me:He was telling the truth though Quarnia.

Her:I just never thought I would lose my mother at this age.

Me:We can never expect anything.

Her:I was worried about Niva but seems like he has found a mother in you instead.

Me:You think?

I looked at the boy, going up and down chasing butterflies.

Me:Who knew that I would suddenly be a mother.

The boy couldn't leave me at all and that was five months ago. Got accepted at Blackwell University for medicine all thanks to the organisation. My brother's death hit everyone so hard,it was hard for the first weeks to accept that he was gone. Then Ndodi's body was found,I may have said things to him but I

honestly didn't want him to die but it was too late. Four funerals in less than six months.

Her:And you are glowing each day.

Me:Look at you,last time I checked you weighed twenty.

Her:You are literally yellow like yoke.

Me:Please stop saying that.

Her:Are you pregnant?

Me:I can't have kids remember?

Her:God can surprise you.

Me:Okay now child let's move. Niva!

He ran up to us.

Him:Ice cream.

Me: Again?You will have brain freeze.

Him: What's that?

Me:A cookie monster that will eat you if you eat too much ice cream.

Him: Chocolate?

Me:Come here.

Him:But sis I am a big man,I can walk on my own.

Me:Okay.

Her:He will be tired before we reach the gate.

Surprisingly he just ran to the car, jumping over graves on his way.

Me:Not anymore.



Niva is always with me most of the time,I don't know what is up with kids and me, Brandon left after the funerals for Saudi Arabia. He looked pretty happy according to the pictures on the social media.

Me:Huh?

Him:I am asking if you want to go to the restaurant.

Me:Well Niva is back home with his father since schools are opening tomorrow for the first term so okay.

Him:You are just perfect.

Me:Not when I look like yoke,I think I am pregnant.

He looked at me confused.

Me:I am joking. Come on we all know pregnancy symptoms and I can't have kids.

Him:How sure are that you cannot?

Me:I don't know?

Him:We should talk to Bab'uWeza.

Me:Why?Look as a chief you can go.

Him: Forgetting that you are the Chieftainess Zinnia.

Me:So?

Him:They blame themselves for everything, thinking that it's their fault you barely stay there.

Me:It is their fault.

Him: Zinnia!

Me: They are always asking when am I having a baby?You have been married for a year and there's no baby?Are you pregnant you are so yellow?You should try these remedies so you could have a baby soon. Who would want to be around such people?

Him:They are your people.

Me:More like yours,I am the trophy wife remember?

Him: Remember?

Me: Isn't that what your father said and you agreed?I may be young not deaf.

Him: It's not like that.

Me:I know what you meant. I am not going to be able to keep my mouth shut for that long around them. How many times do I have to explain that I can't have kids?I can only have them if I get the damn cleansing.

Him:Why are you angry?

Me:I don't know.

Him: Zinnia you are cracking.

Me: It's all these emotions rubbing me the wrong way.

He laughed.

Him:So the folic acid side effects are real?

Me: It's not funny.

Him:You are hormonal,soft,cry baby a-

Me: Don't say it.

Him:Horny all the time.

Me:Fuck you.

Him: Angry but your appetite is still the same.

My phone vibrated.

Me:Umm hello?

I looked at the screen.

Me:Hello?

Voice:Hi Zinnia.

I dropped the phone.

Me:Shit my phone.

I grabbed it from the floor, another crack on the screen.

Me:Who is this?

Voice:You did drop your phone, you know who I am.

Me:Yeah I do,I didn't expect a call from you.

Phethula was looking through the clothes.

Voice:I have landed.

Me:And hooray?

Voice:We need to talk.

Me:About?

Voice:The fact that you might be pregnant.

Me:It can't be.

Voice:Not when I have been experiencing morning sickness and all other pregnancy symptoms.

Me:Be-

Voice:Is seven months pregnant.

Me:It can't be me.

I walked out of the room.

Me:I can't have kids Cadian.

Voice:Well we just going to find out won't we?I will ask the driver to pick you up.

Me:Just send me the address, plus I have to drop Zenam at the orientation at his school.

Voice: Isn't he in grade seven?

Me:The school had him write a test because of what happened and then they decided that he goes to grade eight.

Voice:Which school?

Me:Zak Bilson.

Voice:At least you won't have to worry about paying his education.

Me:How would you know? Apparently he's a special case.

Voice:I will send you the address.

The line went dead. This guy is crazy,I can never be pregnant.

Me:Zanana!

Zanana:Ready!

Me:Phethula I will be back and probably talk about traveling.

CADIAN PETRA

Her:So in short words you might have made someone else pregnant?

Me: It's possible,all my doctors have been preaching the same thing. It's rare but it does happen.

Her:Indeed. I mean all these symptoms are for pregnant women. I never took you as the cheating type.

Me:Oh come on Haven.

Her:I know,I know,I fell in love with Kingston and yet I married Landokuhle. I know what it means.

Me:She doesn't want me.

Her:Sounds like me,I said that I didn't want Kingston. Well apparently there's one person Kingston noticed is like me.

Me: Another you?Now that is rare.

Her: It's Zinnia.

Me:What?

A knock echoed.

Her:Come in.

I didn't want to turn.

Her:And look at that. Nini hey.

Zinnia:Hello.

They hugged before she sat down down.

Zinnia:Hello Mr Petra.

I was going to get sick,the perfume.

Her:The door on your left.

I got up and ran to the bathroom. All my lunch down the toilet.

Zinnia:Here is some water.

I looked at her as she stood at the door,she was wearing a mini dress and sandals.

Me:You look beautiful.

Zinnia:Thank you and you look like a fuzz ball. What are you eating in Arabia?

Me:Almost anything.

Zinnia:Is it possible for me to be the pregnant one?

Me:Becca is seven months pregnant.

Zinnia: Can't it be someone else?

Me:Are you insinuating that I might have slept with someone else?

Zinnia:Do I even want to know?

Me: Unlike someone I was honest with how I felt.

Zinnia: Let's get over this.

I followed her back.

Her:So I have taken the urine we are just waiting for the results.

Me:Good.

Zinnia:She operated me,I had rotten fallopian tubes.

Her:I know that but you can have one if you do the cleansing.

Zinnia:Then I have no reason to be here.

She got up.

Her:Hold up. What the hell?

Me:What?

Her:Zinnia come take a look.

She walked over to her.

Zinnia:What?

I got up and looked at the pregnancy test.

Me:What does it mean?

Her: She's pregnant.

Zinnia:I want to abort.

Her:You are past three months.

Zinnia:Surgical.

Her: Zinnia your womb is unstable, doing an abortion could mean murdering you in broad daylight. I did tell you that after the surgery.

Me:Zi-

Zinnia:I can't have a child with him!! I can't,no ways why doe he have to ruin everything all the time?

Me:What did I do?

Zinnia:You existed!

She walked out,Haven chuckled.

Her:She is a mini me.

I got up and followed Zinnia.

Me:Zinnia!

She was heading to her car

I grabbed her before she could enter.

Me:We need to talk.

Zinnia:I cannot be pregnant Cadian, I am married. This is my punishment for what I did.

Me:Calm down.

Zinnia:I am calm. In fact this is all your fault. You shouldn't have agreed to have sex with me,oh good gracious.

I looked at her still blabbering.

Zinnia:What do we do?

Me:I am divorcing Becca after she gives birth.

Zinnia:Hayi!(No!).

Me:I don't know what to do exactly but there's no way I am losing you again.

Zinnia:You never had me brother.

Me: Let's be clear on something, you are not aborting.

Zinnia:Why would I listen to you?

Me:Because I will teach you a lesson,I might be South African but I have some Arabian traits in me.

Zinnia:Are you going to kill me?

Me:I will fuck you up so bad you won't walk.

She laughed and looked at me.

Zinnia:You sure are Fifty Shades of Grey fan, this is South Africa Petra.

QUARNIA BLACK

Him:You are not serious right Vanilla?

Me:What did I say?

Him:You said that you are thinking about dating.

Me:I did say that.

Him:Are you ready?

Me:Are you ready?

Him:I am not interested in dating or having another wife. I'm too old for that,my oldest children are doing second year, my third born is doing eleventh grade,the fourth one is doing eighth grade and lastly Niva is on first grade. What do I have to do with love?

Me:Sex?

Quinn:Heeh?

Me:Sympathy?

He laughed.

Him: I'd rather masturbate.

Quinn:Dad!

Niva: What's sex?

Him:A nightmare little one.

Me: Let's eat in peace.

Quinn:How about Akhanya Manona?

Me: I'd rather stay single brother. I need to go to the bathroom.

I got up and bumped into someone.

Voice:The fuck?

Me:Watch where you are going.

Guy:Oh really strawberry shortcake.

I looked up, fine he was taller than me.

Me:My name is Quarnia north pole.

Guy:Are you frustrated?

Me:Get out of my way.

Guy:Is it shortcake?

Me: Just move.

Guy:Make me.

I pushed him but he didn't bulge.

Me:What are you?

Guy:Your boyfriend,I love you too babes. I will wait here for you.

He kissed my cheek and walked to his table. I blinked and looked at him again. Dad and Quinn were laughing as I walked to the bathroom. Sometimes I think about Ziphi,the boy died way too early. A knock echoed.

Me: It's a public restaurant, you don't knock.

No one said nothing,I washed my hands before walking out. I jumped when I found the guy standing at the door.

Me:What are you doing?

Guy:Checking on my girlfriend?

Me:I am not your girlfriend.

Guy:But love-

Me:Are you this frustrating?

Guy:Mom says I inherited the genes from my father,well also the paparazzi I have his heartbreaking looks.

Me: Heartbreaking looks?More like an insult.

Guy:And I am pretty stubborn,if I want something I get it so let's just say I am like my father after all.

Me:And I know your father?

Guy:Come on,our family is having a joined lunch together.

Me: Don't touch me.

Guy:Ladies first.

I walked past and he whistled.

Guy:"When she goes by I press rewind

See that ass one more time"

Me:Oh God!

I walked as he continued whistling. I found another family sitting with mine,I sat down and he followed.

Me:Hello.

Woman:Oh mine she is pretty alright,last time I saw her she was barely five or six,not sure.

Him: Vanilla you remember Aliza's cousins?

Me:Umm no,she has a lot cousins including the Queen of England and some famous lawyer rugby player,the First Lady etc.

Him:Well this is the Queen of England's brother,the lawyer rugby player,Mandla,his wife Bongile,their children Banele and Zikho.

Guy:I am Banele.

Me:Keep your hands to yourself.

Instead he put his hand on my thigh. I jumped.

Him:You okay?

Mandla:Banele.

The man chuckled,fine I know who is his father and he is hot. I am never admitting that Banele is the mini hot but worst version of him. This is going to be long,his hand was literally brushing my thigh,I keep dying.

✓ CHAPTER 54

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Me: It's strange Zinnia that you suddenly agree on the last minute to come with me to Dutywa.

Her: There's drama waiting for me duh.

Me:Drama?

Her:Bye Zanana,tell Mom I will see her later.

Me:You won't be sleeping in the royal house?

Her:Bye baby.

Zanana walked out.

Me:I should have known that this happiness was going to be short-lived.

Her: I thought I was good at hiding secrets but you my love are good.

Me:What?

Her:The elders have chosen a second wife for you.

Me:Huh?

Her:Do you have a reason to lie almost all the time Phethula?

Me:I don't know what you are talking about.

Her:Okay.

Me:Say it.

Her:Say what?

Me:Each day you are becoming increasingly rude.

Her:Each day I am starting to realise that you are a pathological liar.

Me:What did you just call me?

Her:You heard me.

Me:I am going to zip my mouth.

Her:Says the guy with no backbone. Oh my were you going to slap me?

I look at my raised hand and took a deep breath.

Me: Sorry.

Her:Like father like son.

Me:Zinnia just stop!

Her:Or you are going to hit me if I don't. Zip it.

I don't know what is going with Zinnia lately, she's awfully rude and sarcastic and emotional.

Her:Look at that the whole yard is full. Who is getting married without me knowing?

Me:I don't know.

Her:The chief also doesn't know and I was born next week.

Me:Can you just slow down on the sarcasm?

Her:My husband is having a second wife and somehow forgot to mention that and I must slow down. Do I look that stupid to you Phethula?

Me:I wa-

She walked out. Everyone looked stunned to see her walking,I may have forgotten to mention that she was coming. I walked out of the car.

Dad:A pissed wife isn't a good sign.

Me:I haven't told her.

Dad:She will get over it.

Me:Get over it?

Dad:We need an heir and she can't give us one. How long do we have to compromise for her?

Me:She married me not you.

Dad:Duty comes first.

Me:Is that why you slept with my mother?

Dad:This is not about me and your mother.

Me:You are surely turning me to another you in minutes.

Dad:We have paid lobola for Silondoloze.

Me:Of course you have.

ZINNIA

I did not stay,I took the car and went to Jojweni to see Mandisa.

Ndisa:I don't understand a thing.

Me:That night we went to the gala, Silondoloze sent me a video of her and Phethula shagging, I chose to ask Cadian Petra for sex. Damn I came back with a hot coochie,he sexed me alright. In the morning Phethula says,"We almost had sex." I knew that he was lying. The more doctors confirmed that I can't have kids,the more he told his family.

Ndisa:So behind your back they decided that he should marry Silondoloze?Your husband is spineless.

Me:He almost slapped me for that sentence.

Ndisa:Each day I am discovering something I hate about your husband.

Me:I am afraid that I have to divorce him.

Ndisa:Are you sure?

Me:I cheated,he cheated and he is marrying Silo in few days and he hasn't told me anything.

Ndisa:This is just getting more awkward than I thought.

Me: It's a mess Ndisa,I am pregnant apparently.

Ndisa:And that too.

Me: There's no way I should continue with this marriage Mandisa,I made it worse by becoming pregnant if I am pregnant with another man's child.

Ndisa:I really don't like this Zinnia at all,seems like Phethula is becoming a little controlling.

Me: Little? Suddenly I have no reason to work,my brother's school fees are paid for so why am I working?

Ndisa:So let's have a sleep over in the royal house.

Me:Thank you.



Everyone was looking at me. Takie walked over to us.

Takie:I don't agree with all of this Nini.

Me:And he did not bother telling me.

Take:He said that you know.

Me: Phethula is keeping a lot of secrets from me and this is one of them.

Ndisa:I still cannot believe that Phethula.

Him:What about me?

Take:You said that you told her everything.

Him:I didn't have time, she was was always busy.

Me:Really Phethula?Every chance you got you purposely lied to me. We almost had sex while you did. Why are we still married?

Him:Can we talk about this in private?

Me:So you can tell me lies ok.

I followed him as he walked behind the house,so fast he slammed my back against the wall.

Him:You will not talk to me like that in front of people.

Me:You are hurting me.

Him:I am hurting you?You are busy acting like a bitch in heat and always complaining all the time. I am getting married to

Silondolozé and you are going to act like the perfect wife you are or you will see what I will do to you.

I couldn't breathe as he squeezed my neck.

Me:I can't brea-the.

He let go.

Him:I am sorry, you just piss me off all the time and this is the last straw.

Me:You are an animal!

Again he grabbed me and slammed against the wall.

Him:Scream Zinnia

Advertisement

I dare you. You are not so important as you think, this world doesn't revolve around you damn it. Go ahead divorce me,we shall see what is going to happen to your entire family,I am going to make sure that they are kicked out of this village and blacklisted. As for you,I will kill you.

Me:Been blacklisted before,had nothing and you think I am going to take you seriously?You think you are going to scare me? When you are done hurting me, you might consider letting me go or kill me now.

He moved back. I let out an ear piercing scream. He slapped my mouth.

Takie:Phethula!

Ndisa:The hell?

Him: Nothing happened.

Ndisa:She has a bruise on her mouth and neck!

Me:You know you really thought I would stay quiet and be so scared. Nah dude,consider this over.

People were watching stunned. My life has a habit of turning bad in seconds,I have gotten used to it. Phethula most of the times showed how controlling he could be. First he would throw snide comments about my outfit or certain things. I knew something was wrong about him. I didn't think manhandling was part of the controlling,he didn't seem like the abusive type.

ANGELA ONYE

I bumped to someone as I walked out of the shop.

Me:Sorry.

Him: It's fine.

Me:Mr Cadian.

Him:Mr Petra,young lady.

Me:I am Angela,was in your class last year in the BB organisation.

Him:Oh I remember you. Got school?

Me:I did go back to fashion designing degree.

Him:I see why.

Me:Thank you.

Him:Have a nice day.

Me:Wait,I wanted your help in some module.

Him:I never did fashion in my life.

Me: Perhaps you know someone?

Him:You book an appointment with them?

Me:I don't know anybody.

Him:There is internet for a reason young lady.

Me:Still I booked some appointments, it's either no one answers or I get rejected.

Him:And you think I can help you?You bypassed Tiana and came to me.

Me:She said that I can't expect a step ladder waiting for me,do uptight.

Him:My sister is uptight?

Me:Her answer was uptight.

Him: Let's be clear on something child,I sure don't want anything with you.

Me: Because Zinnia told you things about me?You even helped her apply.

Him:So this is a competition?You are never going to be Zinnia okay?And stop dm'ing me.

He walked away,I clicked my tongue and looked at my phone.

Me:Mxxm Zinnia.

I looked at the pictures,she looked way prettier than me,I wonder how is that possible

✓ CHAPTER 55

CADIAN PETRA

Dad:What is wrong son?

Me:I don't know what to do anymore.

Mom:Why?

Tia: I have something to say and it's eating me.

Tiana:Okay you guilty?

Tia:You were right AJ is following you and she's not good at keeping secrets.

Me:I am not following.

Tia:She knows that you are cheating.

Me:As in Avuyile Jange? I know that.

Tia:You talked to her?

Me:I am a prince,I have security with me. And she told me straight what she knew.

Tia:She said something about Brandon.

Me:That he is not my son?Oh trust me I saw the resemblance between him and his biological father,I can't believe I never saw it the first time.

Mom:Are you sure she's pregnant with your child?

Me: Until I took her to my own doctor.

Tia:AJ has pictures of you and your Zinnia.

Me:I know.

Tiana:Woah guys Zinnia is trending again.

Me:Why?

Tiana:Oh my God her husband did what?

I grabbed her phone,it was a video of her husband holding her against the wall and people around,she had bruises on her mouth,neck and wrists..

Me:She is pregnant!

Them:She is what?

Me:With my child. Tia do you perhaps know where is Dutywa?

Tiana: Apparently the royal family dismissed this.

Me:Tia track her phone,I want the exact co-ordinates. Who took the video?

Dad:Calm down and talk Cadian, you can't go to the royal house like that.

I took a deep breath and sat down.

Me:He made a mistake,a mistake that could cost him his life.

Tia:We don't need dead bodies with AJ around.

Mom:Now tell us from the start.

Me:I met her traveling with Daniel,I fell in love there. I have to go.

Dad:Sit down Cadian!

Me:Then Brandon disappeared only to find out that she had him. I fell in love again and then the gala,we slept together and we got in a fight because she doesn't believe in herself or me being in love with her. She avoided me and my calls. The Royal Council of Arabia demanded an audience with me, to talk about Brandon. By that time I was getting sick, went to doctors and they said that it's a rare case,I have pregnant people symptoms,of course I called Zinnia but she didn't pick up cause international calls. So I called her when I landed and asked for her to come with me to the doctor. Found out that she's really pregnant. There can I leave?

Mom:No,we need to know how you feel about her.

I sighed and looked at my phone,I looked at the pictures I may have taken of her when she was sleeping and overly happy with the zinnia tree and flower.

Me: It's weird how I want her happy no matter what. The thought of her being hurt is hurting me,I want to scoop her up and pretend this world doesn't exist. I want to love her,she is just perfect for me. She thinks that I am the one who is way out of her league,she doesn't see herself the way I see her,she has been in pain for too long and this is going to be another setback.

Silence.

Me:Why are you looking at me like that?

Mom:I cannot condone cheating Cadian,either way I cannot let you block your happiness.

Tia:Can I come with?

Dad: Because you love drama as always.

Tia:And I am white..

Me: Let's go sister.

ZINNIA

We all sat down in silence.

Elder: We are very disappointed in you Phethula, manhandling your wife like that.

Ndisa: Excuse why are we not opening a case?

Elder: Woman don't talk while I am talking.

Ndisa: Hypocrites.

They heard her.

Him: Since this is the first time this has happened and he is the chief he will be pardoned.

Ndisa: Pardoned? For beating a woman?

Him: Keep quiet-

Me: Do not forget that I am still the Chieftainess and you will not talk to her like that. And we are leaving.

I got up and followed Ndisa.

Ndisa: Are you okay?

Me: I am so tired. My neck hurts.

Ndisa: It's bruised duhh. I took a video, nurse instincts and its buzzing.

Me: Buzzing?

Ndisa: Trending. I knew that the moment they called a meeting not police

Advertisement

it was going to end in his favour.

Me:What is trending?

Ndisa:The video and the pictures of your injuries.

Me:Where am I trending?

My phone rang.

Me:Hello?

Voice:Are you okay?How are you doing?Do you need a doctor?I am on my way.

Me:Woah what is going on?Why are you coming here?

Voice:I saw the video. How long has this been going on?

Me:You cannot come here Cadian.

Voice:Give me few hours,he better not be there.

Me:Cadian you-Cadian!Mandisa!

Ndisa: It's on the top?

Me:Let me see. Oh God!Do you know that Cadian is on his way because of this?

Ndisa:Lucky me.

Voice:What on earth have you done?

Me:What are you talking about?

Him:I am talking about that sleazy friend of you.

Ndisa:Sleazy?For standing up for my best friend after hitting her and everyone is on your side?

Him:The same friend who doesn't respect me!

Ndisa:So hitting her is part of teaching her respect Phethula?

Him:Yes.

Me:Mandisa please calm down. I am tired!My neck,my face and wrists hurt. Oh here Silondolozze comes to rescue you,I am glad that you have showed me your true colours Phethula with people around. I want a divorce the moment we get back to Red.

Him:Divorce?Over my dead body.

I looked at him stunned.

Him:We shall see if you are getting this so called divorce of yours.

Me:Are you going to try and kill me?

Him:Til death do us part honey. I own you.

Me:You what?

Him:That apartment you live in is mine,I took you from nothing and suddenly you know better?Bitch I made you.

I think he was replaced by a demon,the anger was unbelievable,I saw the symptoms but I didn't think it was serious.

Me:Ndisa you got that?

Ndisa:Yep we have hundred of comments on our live.

Him:You recorded this?

Ndisa:Still recording.

He jumped but Simele grabbed him.

Simele:Dude you need to calm down you are going to hurt someone.

Him:You must be happy neh?You are finally going to be reunited with the love of your life. Zinnia this marriage isn't over by long shot.

Me:Okay my love.

He groaned before walking out. I let out a shaky breath and I could feel the tears falling on my face.

Ndisa:Baby.

Me:What changed exactly?We used to talk about almost everything,he sounded so sincerely.

Ndisa:Shh, it's okay.

Me: Why can't something stay right?Why can't I be happy for a moment huh?Why did he have to turn off like this?Then my father was the perfect gentleman in my eyes yet he hurt my Mommy. Is it my fault?Did I make him turn out like that?

Ndisa:You cannot blame yourself for his behaviour,he hid himself so well and you fell for it.

Me:What am I going to do now?

Ndisa:Dust yourself and chin up, this is just a minor setback. We return everything that he owns that you have. I mean everything except the clothes and you are going to do the cleansing as soon as you go back.

Me:What?

Ndisa:I don't care about how you feel about the Manonas, you just went against the family that has powerful traditional healers, you need your ancestors Zinnia. If you cannot do it for yourself,do it for the little life because it deserves to live.

She whispered the last part. I just laid in her arms in silence. I was a little exhausted.

Ndisa:I am going to be here when you wake up.

ANGELA ONYE

I rolled my eyes at the tweets, everyone is on her side if you weren't they chew you alive.

Me:Mxm she deserves it anyway.

I walked towards the hut.

Me:Hello?

Voice: Take your shoes and step inside child.

I did before walking in.

Me:Camagu!

Him:Ufuna akuthande?(You want him to love you?).

Me:Camagu!

Him:Did you bring anything of his?

Me:Makhosi!

I put the jacket he borrowed me when it was raining,he forgot to ask for it back. The man took and poured some herbs on it before lighting up.

Him:Mhmm.

He recited some words, the fire cracked and faded,he got louder and it cracked a bit again. He recited and this time it went up but he didn't stop reciting whatever he was reciting.

Then it was gone along with the jacket,the hut clear like there was no smoke not so long ago. The bones were ashes now.

Him:BooNdama-

A thunder echoed before hitting the ground and the hut caught on fire,we ran to the exit but another thunder hit the door sending us flying back to the back of the hut which was already burning. I screamed as I felt fire cracking up my arm, someone grabbed me and pulled both of us out of the burning. The pain on my arm and neck was unbearable as I screamed in agony.

Voice:The ambulance is coming.

The traditional healer looked half dead as he looked at his burning hut,the sky looked clear like nothing happened. He turned.

Him:You!What were you thinking?

Me:I didn't do anything!

Him:Arabians use the most powerful dark magic ever known to men and you just put me on their hit list. Don't you understand why the world avoids messing up with them? Especially royalty!You might as well hide because when they arrive I am telling them everything.

Me:You did this not me.

Him:They already know who we look, that man you wanted is a prince which means it won't be long before they find us. Run as far as you can.

Me:You failed one simple now you think some Arabians will be after you. Clearly you spend too much with the mystical underground people,fake sangoma. Nxx.

I could hear the ambulance. The pain was still unbearable and I still don't know how it felt.

✓ CHAPTER 56

MANDISA ZUNGU

I paced around with her phone on my hand. I was really angry and I didn't know what to do, it's been hours since she has fallen asleep and I am still worried. Takie sat with me in silence.

Her: Was it because I wasn't there? He has so much anger, I don't even know who I gave birth to.

Me: I know exactly what you are talking about but he is like his father.

Her: I have noticed.

Me: Like every other chief that lived. Ndlovukazi was the only wife that seemed to survive.

Her: I betrayed her.

Me: It's okay. What scares me is that your son controls the most powerful sangomas in this country.

Her: You think-actually I don't know what to think about him. My own son beats up a woman and sees nothing wrong with it.

Me: And it sickens me that they decide to pardon him because it's the first time he has done this. I am a nurse, I know that it is the start of something big a-

The phone vibrated.

Me:Zinnia's best friend hello?

Voice:Hi,look I am a little lost here. I am in Dutywa.

Me: Continue with the road you are in until you see that you are leaving the town,still continue a sign on your left saying The home of AbaThembu will present itself.

Voice:Stay on the line.

Her:Who is that?

Me:Very good friends who could help us with this mess.

Voice:Umm we are on the road.

Me: About fifteen minutes to twenty you will see two roads, take right,and again you will two more roads, just keep right. Eventually the Royal Homestead is hard to miss,quite big .

Voice:Thank you.

I sighed as I finally sat down,there were guards but I just couldn't trust them at all. It wasn't for long before the phone rang again.

Me:Yes?

Voice:We are outside.

Me:Did I tell you that there might be a possibility that I drugged Zinnia?

Voice:What?

Me:She was hysterical so I had to use some things, completely safe for the baby.

Her:Baby?

Me:I will come to let you in and do-

I ran down the stairs not wanting Takie to ask more questions. There were three cars parked outside, everyone seemed to be looking strangely at them.

Me: Let them in, they are the Chieftainess's guests.

The gates were opened and they were let in.

Him:Thank you for being there for Zinnia. Um I am Cadian,this is my sister Tia.

Me:We have met.

Tia:At the shop where I gave Zinnia two hundred rands.

Him:And this is Haven,a doctor.

Haven:Haven Manona.

Me:The cousin?

Haven:Is she alright?

Me:I gave her some Panado,she probably felt asleep because she was dehydrated but I did make sure that she drinks lukewarm mixture of sugar and salt. Gave a spoon of sugar to put in her mouth.

Haven:Wait you know all of that by heart?

Me:I am a nurse.

Haven:I see why.

Me:The bruises have turned purple,her neck is a little big I believe that he squeezed a little too hard. I cleaned them though while she was asleep which is not easy because of the way she sleeps. This way.

Tia:Where can I find the elders?

Me:That door.

I walked upstairs,Takie looked at them confused.

Me:This is the mo-

Voice:Where is my baby?

Me: And that would be her Mom. Aunt Zuzu!

I hugged her.

Her:I am sorry Zuzeka.

AuntZuzu:I am just glad my daughter is safe.

She paused and looked at the two people.

AuntZuzu:Cadian.

He looked stunned.

AuntZuzu: Zinnia talks a lot when she is hurt.

Me:This way.

I opened the door and found Zinnia sitting on the edge of the bed looking around.

Nini:I am looking for my phone Ndisa,I can't believe that I have slept for five hours or my watch isn't working anymore.

Me:You have-

Cadian stepped in the room and walked over to her.

Him: Zinnia.

Me:We wait outside.

I pulled the door closed.

CADIAN PETRA

I just held her into my arms as she slept,we were heading back to Red Empire. I don't know what Tia did to the leaders but it was definitely not good. I kept looking at the bruises,yes Becca

provoked me but not once did I beat her up. A sharp headache hit me and disappeared. My phone vibrated.

Me:Miguel?

Him:What just happened?I just struggled to breath,Julio and Ignacio just texted the same thing.

Me:My head hu-wait the last time this happened someone was trying to put a spell on Ignacio.

Him:The one who gets the headache-

Me:Is the one being bewitched. So someone is bewitching me out there?

Him: Don't worry,the seers will tell us something. Anyway everyone wants to know if you have gotten Zinnia.

Me: She's with me.

Him:Becca still has no idea of the storm brewing.

Me:Let her enjoy her maternity leave in peace for now. It's time Interpol came to South Africa to show certain sympathy.

Him:The last time you brought Interpol somewhere,a certain billionaire went bankrupt and is still missing.

Me:The missing part belongs to Julio not me.

Him:I don't even want to know why you are involving Interpol.

Me:I just need them to lend me a judge and a lawyer.

Him:Whoever is on the receiving end may His God be with him because my brother is just the worst.

Me: That guy made a mistake

I don't care how they describe it, you don't just beat up a defenceless woman and expect nothing. Becca should be dead by now.

Him:Good luck.

Me: Don't forget to check on the seers.

Ndisa:Umm Dr Haven do you know where Nini can do that cleansing?

Haven:She wants to do it?

Ndisa: Leaving a chief isn't exactly allowed, when you do, you always go back,they harbour very powerful sangomas a-

Me:He could use them to get her back. Powerful sangomas you say?Let them try.

I pulled the bracelet and put it in her pocket.

Me:For now.

Haven:13 Nelson Avenue, our old home and has the pond. Let me arrange everything for now,we do it first thing we arrive there.

Zinnia snuggled closer,her hand shoot up and she grabbed Ndisa.

Her:Take some rest Ndisa.

She pulled her arms before putting her head on my lap.

Her:Thank you.

Haven:She is adorable,she is sucking her thumb.

I looked at her,she was sucking her thumb and her friend in seconds was already asleep.

Me:I don't want to know what would happen if something like this were to happen again.

Haven:She got you.

QUARNIA BLACK

Damn orientation and school opens in two days. I dragged my feet across the passage.

Britney:Have some spirit cousin!

Me: Orientation sucks okay?

Britney:We get to meet new people.

Me:I don't want to meet new people,I know the school and blah blah.

Britney:You have hated orientation since grade eight.

Me:Speech after speech about the same conducts. Your mother is mean.

Britney:If there were no rules,life would be a mess.

Me:I know but it's still boring. If anyone asks,we are not related.

Britney:What?

Me:I cannot be associated with a millionaire.

Britney:So one million followers to you mean nothing?

Me:Oh that? It's not my fault that the moment I started talking I had thousands of fans.

Britney:Says you again.

Voice:Vanilla!

Me:Tell me it's not him.

Britney:Sethandiwe Sanchez.

Me:Why?!

Seth:Hey Vans.

Me:Seth it's orientation and I didn't do anything.

Seth:Akhanya is annoying me.

Me: Good for you because there's no way I am wanting the guy, in fact I am going to the assembly to enjoy orientation as per usual.

Britney: You were complaining two minutes ago bitch.

I turned, right to the wall I went and back to the ground I fell on my ass.

Me: Arghh!

Seth: Calm down.

Voice: Hello there strawberry shortcake.

Me: Oh God!

I felt two hands pulling me up, I looked at him. His hair was shorter, he wore very fitting tracksuit bottoms and a vest, all those muscles.

Him: The way you are looking me makes me believe that the rumours are true.

Me: Mhm what are the rumours?

Him: That I am irresistible.

Me: I am trying to figure out if a gun or knife would be great great to kill you.

The guys he was with chuckled.

Him:Damn you are one feisty shortcake.

Me: QUARNIA BLACK!Jerk ass!

Him: Do you hate me?

He walked closer,his face looked like he was sad or it's me. I think I fell on my head.

Me:Seth help me!

Seth;Anyway I wanted to introduce you to one of my many cousins.

Me:Bloody Banele Jange,one frustrating human being.

Him:Bodily gifted Quarnia Black,one tasty looking strawberry shortcake.

He licked his lips.

Britney:I thought Seth was worse clearly we were wrong.

Me:He is Mandla Jange's son.

Britney:It is nice to meet you,now I understand why you look familiar. Do you know that he was on Vogue cover last year?Even Bona?

Me:He was?

Him:You wouldn't see me with that hate in your eyes,not all guys are here to do whatever the other one or ones did to you.

Me:How wise of you.

Him:At least drop your panties or something.

Me: What?

Him:I smile you drop your panties or G-string.

Me:I don't wear G-string yikes!

Him:Or so you are the lace type?Makes it easy for my teeth to rip it apart.

My face drained,the wrong thoughts went through my mind. I gagged.

Me: Orientation!

I ran,not ideal but I ran.

✓ CHAPTER 57

ZINNIA

I don't know when things really went wrong, when Phethula decided to show his true colours, in fact I still don't understand what snapped on him. The water was freezing, the Manona elders were there how quick of them. They avoided talking to me, walking on eggshells around me. I was washed thoroughly in the freezing water by Haven, Aliza and some women before they sent me to the kraal. A goat was already slaughtered as I sat down, they made a bracelet out of the skin of the goat and tied it around my wrist. I was exhausted, we barely slept last night and we were busy today the whole day. I couldn't even avoid anything else, I wanted to sleep, haven't seen Ndisa since this morning, Cadian left last night and I was not happy. I wonder when did I become so clingy? I ate some goat meat before they allowed me to go back inside. I was walking across the clearing when I noticed the zinnia tree, it had hammocks under it. I walked over it.

Me: It looks beautiful.

I dropped my body on one of the hammocks. I looked at the tree and noticed some scratching.

Me:"My daughter will be name Zinnia-Zamani." "I will be a teacher- Zeff." "I will marry a hot guy-Zoe."

I chuckled as I looked at this.

Voice:They were so happy.

I turned my head and looked at the elderly woman.

Me:Yeah.

Her:I don't know what to say or do,my own child felt neglected while I was busy worrying about other kids. I got too busy forgetting that he was also a child,I got so busy he couldn't tell me anything,to a point that I believed someone else.

Me:Is that suppose to make me feel better about you all?

Her:Zinnia I am not going to force you to forgive us, there's no excuse for what we have done. None. Each day of my life I have to live with the fact that I have my son's blood on my hands.

I looked at her and sighed.

Me: Should I feel guilty for not feeling well what you are telling me?I know that I should forgive you and stuff but my whole mind isn't exactly agreeing with everything, actually I don't even care about what you are saying. So please stop talking.

Her face blanched and she sat down.

Her:Not speaking for myself the anger you have is destructive, you are forgiving to give yourself peace not free my guilty conscience. You are going to be a mother, you will have to teach your children to forgive and let anger go.

Me:All I know you and all others are selfish, telling me to forgive you,I actually did forgive you but I want nothing to do with you. I don't want us to act like some family,I don't want you around,I still have my grandmother and It's not you. So please stop talking to me, you have done enough already and I don't want you to the give me doubts. I don't want you this family on my side, today, tomorrow or the next day. It's best we keep each other at arm's length for obvious reasons.

I got up and walked away from her. I did forgive but I wanted absolutely nothing with them. Micah sat on the stairs talking on his phone.

Me:Hi.

He turned his phone off and looked at me.

Micah:Hi Nini.

Me:Did not think that you would come here.

Micah:I wouldn't have missed it for the world.

Me:Nice to see you.

Micah:Wait Zinnia.

Me:Huh?

Micah:I am really sorry about what happened that day.

Me: It's o-

My phone vibrated.

Me:I have to take this. Hi?

Simele:Hey Nini.

Me:Can I help you?

Simele:I wanted to check on you.

Me:I just have bruises that's all, otherwise I am fine thank you for asking.

Simele:I am sorry about what happened.

Me: It's not your fault that he showed his true colours..

Simele:It doesn't make it any better though.

Me:Okay.

I felt a hand on my back,I jumped and turned to look at the guy.
Cadian was dressed in shorts and a vest.

Me:Huh?

Simele:Are you going to open a case or something?

Me:And then what?Dutywa Police department is on his side,I will be just digging more holes on my already messed up life.

Simele:I am sorry for what you are going through.

Me:I have to go.

Simele:It's okay. Bye.

Me:Sure. Hi.

Him:Hello.

He stepped closer I moved back with my eyes wide open.

Me: Personal space Mr Petra.

He chuckled.

Him: Personal space Miss Manona? Don't you think we have skipped that part?

Me:No,we haven't. Nice to see you.

I walked inside the house house,a hand grabbed me.

Me:Now that is just mean.

Him:You are so mean to me.

Me:What do you want?

Him:I thought I was the one with the moods not the way around.

Me:I am a woman,I can do that.

Him:Wow you don't say.

Me:People dude.

Him:People?

Me:There are people watching you manhandling such beautiful white woman, Cadian Petra.

He turned and looked at everyone, they stared at him with raised eyebrows..

Ndisa: Manhandling such beautiful white woman she said.

Him:How convenient!

Me:Still you were manhandling me.

Him:Oh come on you love me.

Me:You forward

now move.

They laughed as I pushed him.

ANGELA ONYE

Know that feeling of being followed?Ever since I came out of the hospital I have been feeling like someone has been

following me but I don't see anything. I got off the taxi and walked slowly on the path. Someone bumped me.

Me:Sorry.

It didn't take that long before someone tapped my back,I jumped and turned.

Him:I am so sorry Miss, you dropped this.

Me:Thank you. What would I have done without my wallet?

He forced a smile before walking towards another guy who was standing not so far. I was about to put the wallet back in the back when I realised something,my bag was closed yet the wallet was inside. I turn it around trying to figure out where it slipped.

Me:Did I have it on my hands?

I looked around the bag,still it had no hole now I decided to look for my phone. I pocketed the bag,it was nowhere to be see,I checked my jeans pockets only to sigh.

Me:Phew.

There was a paper with it.

Me:"See you soon Angela. Look at me." Look at you??

I looked at the guy who gave me my wallet,now I realised a lot of things,him and his friend were white dressed in expensive

looking for clothes and he waved sending a wink. My whole body went cold, he walked towards, I know that I should run but I couldn't move an inch at all.

Him: Hello Angela.

Me: Who are you?

Him: I am quiet surprised that it is you who tried to bewitch the Prince.

Me: Prince?

Him:: Cadian.

My eyes widened as I looked at him.

Me: I don't know what you are talking about.

Him: Look at that, memory of what you tried to do.

Me: Leave me alone.

Him: You do not try to bewitch His Majesty and expect to be left alone young lady.

He poked my chest and took out a gun. I jumped back.

Him: Do not rest my love, I will be coming for you.

He walked back. I didn't even know that I was struggling to breath as I looked at him leaving. I ran home and closed the door behind. I couldn't believe that the sangoma was telling the

truth and I thought that he was lying about it. I dialled the 10111 but instantly my phone turned off.

Me:Where is Aunty when you need her?

I looked around for something that I could use.

Voice: Why are locking ourselves in?

I screamed and stumbled to the floor. Someone was sitting on the chair,he wore a small crown on his head.

Man:I must say though you sure do use a lot of perfume, it's insulting. And you are obsessed with Zinnia Manona.

Me:Who are you?

Man:They are crowning me this weekend,so you are speaking to the future king of-

Me:Saudi Arabia.

Man:You good,I assumed that you must be dumb to try and bewitch a prince.

Me:How did you get here?

He got up and looked around.

Man: Arabians are what do you call it?Umm kind of the most kingdom with dark power, like those witches from books. For example you met Uriel Red, quite interesting woman and yet you still think you got it.

Me:I don't know what you are talking about.

Man:Name is Prince Julio, crown prince and I am excellent at making things,well people disappear and I just happen to want you to disappear. Open the door.

I did and the guys walked in.

Man:She has agreed to go to the psychiatric hospital and attend the five year programme for psychopatic behaviour as soon as possible.

Me:I am not crazy.

Man:You are just jealous,I know but who is going to believe you. Your word against mine.

Me::I don't even know you.

Man:Get her in the car.

Me:No!

Man:Put her down if she doe-

Something banged my head and I let out a whimper.

BECCA

Me:Thank you.

Driver: Shouldn't we call Mr Petra and let him know that you have arrived.

Me:He must have forgotten that we were coming here.
Brandon what are you doing?

Him:You promised that I will see Nini!

Me:I know baby, just calm down.

I dialled Cadian's number,it rang but nobody answered. I paused when I realised that there were woman trainers on the couch and tracksuit.

Me:Umm okay?

I dialled his number again but no answer. I grabbed the tracksuit and searched its pockets.

Me: Wedding rings?

Just when I was about to pocket the top,I heard footsteps and paused. A woman walked down the stairs and stared at me confused.

Her:And you must be?

Me:This is my house.

Her:A little cocky too. Who are you?

Me:Do those belong to you?

Her:No, they belong to Cadian's umm, wait I remember you saying. Rebecca!Oh wow you look beau-I mean fat.

Me:Cadian's what?I am not fat!

Her:I am even surprise that you don't remember me. Skylar.

Me:I don't know you.

Her: Skylar Manona, let's just say you are lucky you came here with no one around otherwise it was a full house.

Me:I am not following.

Her:I must say he has good taste.

Voice: Skylar don't you dare.

Her:Fine.

Him:Nini!

Zinnia:Baby!

He ran to her and she picked him up.

Me:I had no idea that we have guests in the house.

Zinnia:Mr Petra borrowed us the house for the family since the elders are occupying the other one.

Me:Elders?Where is Cadian?

Her: Shopping for a man.

Just like that the door opens and Cadian walks in with plastics.

Cadian:What are you doing here?

Me:To see my husband in case you forgot.

Cadian:You were not suppose to be leave Saudi Arabia at all costs Rebecca Petra.

Me:Glad you remember that we are very much married, you can't just leave me there and don't forget pick my calls at all.

Cadian:I broke my phone.

Me:Explains why I come home to find the house full.

Zinnia grabs her clothes, it's not now that I realise she is wearing a T-shirt only and even Cadian seemed to notice.

Me:You shouldn't walk around like that.

Zinnia:Was I suppose to wear jeans while sleeping?

Her:I am wearing a nightie,in case you have not noticed it's past eight in the evening and others should be here before nine.

Me:So do we have a room to sleep in?

Cadian:I will ask the driver to drop you at Mom's,I am sharing my room so we don't have space.

Her:You are kicking your wife out?

Cadian:No,we simple have no space and I can't kick the guests out.

Me:Then let's leave.

Zinnia: Exactly you should both leave.

Cadian:Zi-

I looked at him.

Zinnia:You are suppose to leave with your wife instead of kicking her out, you keep forgetting unlike me you are married.

Me:You are divorced?

Zinnia: And very much available. Bye.

✓ CHAPTER 58

BECCA

Me:Why are you angry?

Him:It must be my resting bitch face.

Me:What exactly did I do to you?

Him:You were suppose to be in Arabia Rebecca and suddenly you show up here.

Me:To come and see my husband?

Him:More like keeping secrets tabs on me.

Me:Tabs?

Him:You hired a PI!

Me:If you weren't acting like this I wouldn't have done that!One moment you want us to fix things, tomorrow it's another story. I cheated four years ago yet you are still bringing it up all the time.

Him:I have to live with the fact that there's a whole proof that you cheated three times on me.

Me:What?

Him:Slept with Brandon's father two times and then the doctor who did the DNA test.

Me:So you are cheating on out of revenge?

Him:Revenge?I don't do revenge,I once wanted to do revenge but not anymore.

Me:Then why are we not divorcing?

Him::Why are you here?

Me: Serious Cadian?You really think that I don't see how you look at her?

Him:Look at who?

Me:You smile, something that you no longer do with me, you are always taking her side and this evening,I saw something else.

Him:Who?

Me:Zinnia.

Him:Please do go on.

Me:You watched her every move,I saw the look in your eyes when you noticed that she was wearing your T-shirt.. What does she have huh?

Him:Do I really need to answer that?

Me:Is this some sort of revenge?You are willing to ruin her marriage because of resentment?

Him:Do you know that she never makes people question their values?Do you know that she's always there for children?Do you know that she doesn't fake anything? Actually did you know that she has a heart of gold? Lastly she's Zinnia and you are Rebecca,she has Z in her name and you don't.

A slap echoed,yes I slapped him. He rubbed his face.

Me:You should have told me to abort, you should have divorced me.

Him:Good one there,here you go sign the papers.

My heart tightened as I looked at the papers.

Me:You can't do this.

Him: Change of heart?This marriage was done ages ago so I am suggesting that you book the first flight to Saudi Arabia and the council will be waiting for your arrival. I am afraid that after Julio's crowning, you will be banished from the palace.

Me:I am pregnant.

Him:You should have stayed in Arabia. I will leave some guards and you know where my parents are sleeping,umm Tiana and the kids are also here.

Me:Cadian no you can't do this.

Him:I can,I just did.

Me:I won't allow it!You can't just divorce me because you are in love with some woman. She doesn't love you!

Him:I know right!But you went for someone who didn't too,makes me and you mutual. Don't touch me Rebecca. Cheating is a choice, you made yours.

Me:So this is a choice huh?Is it?

Him:I have already cheated and for your information, I am in love this time and she's having my baby.

Me:Who is pregnant?

Him: Didn't your PI tell you? Whoops I thought you knew.

Me: Don't patronize me Petra.

Him:I am just excited to finally want to get rid of you.

Me:Get rid of me?We are about to have a child,if you divorce me I might as well abort because it will not be accepted.

Him:Look at that,, she's trying blackmail. I have two families the Petra's and the Royal family and you my dear,is going to give birth here in South Africa where you will get the help you need.

Me: Aren't I going to Arabia?

Him:To hear your sentence and then come here to live in your own apartment.

Me: Apartment?

Him:One thing at a time you are pregnant honey. Anyway I have to go,I am late for my late night dessert and I don't want her pissed already.

Me:Cadian!

I screamed as he walked out.

Me:You can't do this to me,you cannot.

I cried. Is it Zinnia? Who is it?Oh God it cannot be her please.

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Me: What do you mean that you can't find her?

Him: It's like she's gone.

Me:The cleansing?

Him:No,no this is far ancient and strong. She's clouded by a power unknown to mankind.

The door opened.

Mom: Don't do it Phethula!

Me:Did you see what happened?The only way to bring her back is this way.

Mom:You nearly killed the girl and you want to use black magic to get her back.

Dad:A Chieftainess doesn't leave.

Mom:I don't understand.

Dad:The power of abaThembu lies on the Chieftainesses. The richness of our land.

Mom:Wait Noluthando wasn't lying when she said that the only way out of marriages was through death. Oh God you made a bargain with the ancestors?As long as the Chieftainess is here,you get richer,all the riches of abaThembu lies in who the ancestors choose. Wait,wait the ancestors tell you who will bring power to the land. Ndlovukazi,is that why you never did anything about her?You were pushing Phethula to marry Zinnia because that was the only way you could get rid of Noluthando.

Me:Partly, they don't tell you. You just bring the girl and test if she's right. I bought Silondolozé and this stone half lit telling me that it was someone she personally knew. Tried Siphenathi and Bab'uWeza realised that it was a family member, described her and I meet the girl and immediately fell in love. Know what she said to me? That I was a freak preying on teenagers.

Dad: I went to visit Zuzeka with the stone, only for it to fully lit. Zinnia is the first girl to give this land so much power her vital essence is needed.

Mom: You are gambling with innocent lives Mtshali men! Zinnia cannot come back here.

Me: You don't understand I love her, I got angry I understand but it was just an honest mistake. A mistake I am willing to fix.

Mom: Hitting a pregnant woman is equal to murder Phethula!

Me: Pregnant?

Mom: The mood swings? I heard Mandisa, Zinnia is fragile as a baby because she's pregnant.

Me: More reason to get her back, she can't raise my child alone.

Mom: I pray that she doesn't come back here for a baby well I do know that she will not sacrifice herself like her mother.

Dad: Takie!

Mom: Siyavuya! You are going to stand there and support his behaviour? I gave birth to men not animals, not once did your father hit me but it's you doing it, suddenly everything is fine. Let me leave you.

She walked out.

Dad: Weza find a way.

Him: You have to find the protection she has, it's something small. An enchanted necklace, earrings, hair bands, ring, anklet, bracelet anything out of the original.

Me: I can do that.

Him: Good then.

ZINNIA

I was asleep and awake at the same time, the door was opened and footsteps echoed inside and the bed dipped. I turned and looked at him.

Me: What are you doing here?

Him: I just came back.

Me: Where is Becca?

Him: At home.

Me: Last time I checked this was her home.

Him: I know that..

Me: And you deliberately kicked her out?

Him: Why are you even talking about her?

Me: The mother of your children is out there and you sound like you don't care.

Him:I don't care.

Me: Because I am around?

Him;Are we seriously fighting?

Me:We will be if you think you can toss your wife like that, she's pregnant and you and I are just sharing this human growing in my womb.

Him:Zinnia I am in love with you.

Me:I don't want to be a reason a child grows up without a father Cadian. I don't want to be the reason Becca miscarry that child,I can't be the rea-

He kissed me,yep he was telling me to shut up.

Me:La-st time I checked you slept on the couch downstairs a-
Again he kissed me and rolled me on top of him,fine never mind.

Him:You should take all my T-shirts.

Me:Already did.

He pulled it up and I was left naked.

Him:So you are naked underneath.

He rolled again,him between my legs,he pushed them to wrap themselves around his waist. My coochie felt tickled as his

fingers rubbed,I almost stretched my legs out but didn't since his other hand kept pulling them together. He put one finger,thrusted in,faster and slower before thrusting a second. I jumped but he seemed prepared as he pinned me down to the bed. My nails sank on the back of his neck as he pushed deeper and harder than before. The more he did this,the more I could feel all the intensity thick in my entire body,he thrusted his finger further and other hand lifting my butt up. I moaned way too loud,my stomach muscles tightened ready for a release but then the sensation stopped. I looked down at Cadian he was smirking,he pulled his fingers and moved my legs before getting out of bed.

Me: Woah woah!

Him: That's what happens when you are single, cannot really get what you want.

Me: What are you talking about?

Him:Last time I checked you were single aaaaaand I only make my lover cum.

Me: What are you saying?

Him:Since you are making it obvious that you and I are nothing,I will just keep my dick to myself.

Me:You are joking right?

He walked to the door.

Him: My bed is waiting, good night single lady get a one night stand if you want an orgasm. Peace.

He closed the door behind, I just stared stunned.

Me: Ngumlingo! (It's magic!).

I still thought that he was joking, a phone rang and I looked at the screen and grinned.

Me: Stop it, I just answered a call from my ex husband.

Phethula: Who are you talking to?

Me: Five seconds Mtshali.

Phethula: You cannot raise my child on your own!

Me: Child?

Phethula: I know that you are pregnant Zinnia.

I dropped the call and put my phone on silent.

Me: Oh snap!

✓ CHAPTER 59

CADIAN PETRA

I walked in the bedroom to find it empty. I looked around, she wasn't there. Her phone was on the bed, the bathroom door opened and she walked out. She paused and looked at me.

Me: Good morning.

She grabbed her shoes and phone.

Me: Or not. Zinnia.

Her: Don't touch me.

Me: Is this about yesterday?

Her: I am not in the mood..

Me: You walk out that door without talking, trust me after that you are not going to like what I am not going to do to you.

Did she not grin?

Her: Seems like you do you like to threaten me a lot, hoping that I listen to you. See you later Mr Petra.

Me: Where are you going?

Her: Ask my invincible assistant.

She walked out laughing. I followed her.

Me:: Zinnia.

Her:What?

Me:I am sorry for what I did yesterday.

Her:I know, it's okay. It's just that today I decided to wear a thong,maybe me and Phethula after our meeting today can make up.

Me:What?

Her: It's just that I know how to piss people off and I am did that to him.

Me:Zinnia I am coming with you.

Her:Why?Did I come with you when you left with Becca?
Exactly nobody no.

Me:Why are you wearing a thong?

Her:I should look for a one night stand remember?

Me:You took me serious?

Her:At least me and Phethula are still married,he will use a condom but I like it raw.

Me: Don't piss me off Zinnia.

Her:I am the single one remember?See you later.

She hugged me.

Her: Maybe tomorrow morning.

Me: Zi-

She let go as a cough echoed, Becca looked between us.

Her: Oh hi Becca, Brandon is eating.

Becca: Is it her?

Her: Is it me?

Becca: He is cheating on me and suddenly wants a divorce, you are around and divorced. How obvious!

Her: A whole baby is a proof that you cheated yet you feel entitled to him?

Becca: You told her? What else did you tell her?

Me: I-

Her: Everything you have done?

Becca: Why would you do that?

Her: It's just being pussy whipped makes your tongue loose.

Becca: What?!

Her: Did I tell you being dick matized makes your tongue loose too?

Me:Zinnia!

Her: Don't worry about what I just said,I am just joking.. i may have overheard him talking about it.

Becca:Are you sleeping with her?

Her:I am not sleeping with your husband thank you. I have no reason to.

No reason to huh?

Me:Like she said she has no reason to.

I clenched my fists, Zinnia has a habit of touching sensitive buttons.

Becca:You said that you are in love with her.

Me:Tha-

Her:It was nice to see you Rebecca.

She slammed the door of her car and left. Two pregnant women at the same time.

Becca:Why is she still here?

Me:Did you sign the papers?

Becca:On one condition,if you divorce me then I am aborting.

Me:What?

Becca:You heard me. Let's see what is important to you,we are not going to divorce honey.

Me:I will kill you!

Becca:I am pregnant and I don't think you want your daughter to haunt you for the rest of your life.

Me: Daughter?

Becca:I am having a daughter. This marriage will be over after she turns at least five.

Me:Why are you doing this?

Becca:You used me then said that you have forgiven me. Four years I spent doing whatever it takes to make you because of my mistakes and suddenly you toss me around. This isn't over.

She kissed my cheek before and walked inside the house. This is bad.

QUARNIA BLACK

I jogged and it was already late,I know that my guards were amongst the people jogging for obvious reasons. I turned only to come a halt.

Me:Oh fuck this.

Banele was stretching,I turned only to trip. I cried out and went flying to the ground. My nose hurt,,someone pulled me up.

Him:You are bleeding.

Me:What are you doing?

He took his shirt off and pushed towards my nose.

Me: It's white.

Him:Just hold the damn nose with the shirt girl!

I jumped,his face softened.

Him:I am not a fan of blood sorry.

Me: It's fine if you let me buy the T-shirt.

Him:Come,I don't live that far from here.

Me:You live here?

Him:I am doing grade twelve in ZB.

Me:I thought you were some boy on steroids.

Him:So you did check me out? Don't worry I did the same.

Me:That doesn't make me feel better.

Him:But you have a really nice behind.

Me: Pervert.

Him:If it makes you uncomfortable tell me to stop.

Me: You're nice. Umm look don't panic I have guards following me.

Him: Trust me my Aunt Candy has an army hovering around my family, it's nice to know that you are not alone.

Me: I thought it was absurd before until my mother was shot.

Him: I am sorry.

Me: It's fine. This is nice.

The gate opened, we walked towards the house. There were cars parked outside.

Him: I leave for ten minutes then bam we have guests.

Me: Maybe I should turn around.

Him: Come on, they don't bite.

He opens the door.

Him: Good morning.

I peaked and awkwardly wave, they are staring. His father got up and walked towards him. Did I tell you that his father is really hot? It doesn't help that Banele looks like him but lighter.

Mandla: Why does she have a T-shirt on her nose?

Him: Well let's say that she fell on the ground.

Mandla: Are you okay?

Me:Umm I am fine,so fine Mr Mandla I mean Jange.

Him:She adores you so please Dad stop flattering my girlfriend.

Mandla: I still cannot believe that you have my habits when I was younger.

Him: Luckily this time I am older she's younger.

I didn't get it at all as he led me to his room, I was surprised to find it painted in light grey with baby blue ceiling.

Me:I thought you were dark colours type.

Him:Let me take a look at your nose.

I removed the T-shirt.

Him:I think the bleeding stopped,the bathroom is there.

I washed my face and walked back to find him already dressed staring at the window. He looked to be in deep thoughts.

Me: Anything particular interesting?

Him:Just thinking.

He looked gloomy.

Me:Are you okay?

Him:Look if I become too much to you just say so okay,I don't know want to push away people because of my inherited traits.

I suddenly felt bad.

Me:I am sorry I didn't mean to make you feel like you were being too much.

Him: It's okay,my stubborn nature cost me a lot.

Me:What do you mean?

Him:I was in love once,I know that I am very young but love comes unexpectedly. Anyway I asked her to go out with me to this club,she refused but I didn't bulge. She finally agreed,I went to the bathroom for two minutes only to find her gone. Her and some girl were found dead in the bathroom, alcohol poisoning. Like I said if you feel like I am being too much on you say so,I don't want someone else to agree with me whereas they feel uncomfortable. Should I walk you home?

Me:I would like that thank you.

He ruffled my hair and chuckled. I felt bad

the poor guy wasn't trying to make me feel uncomfortable, it's was his personality and I had made him feel like he was a little too much,,I felt guilty.

ZINNIA

Yeah I was pissed by her presence and the fact he left me hanging last night. Also I realised that I was going to be the other woman because the man is about to have a child with his wife.

Woman:Has two bedrooms,both have their own balconies.

Me:I will take it,not far from work, easy access to town and Zanana's school and affordable.

Woman: It's fully furnished because of the previous owner.

Me: It's good,thanks.

Woman: Let's go downstairs to sign everything.

My phone vibrated,I looked at the screen and silenced it. I signed the paper work. First thing in the morning,I went to the house knowing very well that Phethula wasn't home gathered everything of mine. Now I managed to get a flat for the right price, just half an hour from Zanana's school and ten from my work. I empty the booth before driving to work. I was trying hard not to feel anything at all,deep in my mind I wanted to believe that a man so perfect like him could really be in love with me but sadly it was impossible. There was no way he could love me and I don't think he has fully noticed the scars on my body. I am just the girl who stupidly did a one night stand and got pregnant.

Me:BD Attorneys good morning. How can I help you?Yes you are talking to his PA Mam. Is tomorrow fine with you?Good then,bye.

Daniel:And?

Me:Well seems like she is willing to work with this firm.

Daniel:How did you do it?

Me: Just mysteriously recommended you on her post and ta-da.

Daniel:Thank you.

Me:Welcome.

Daniel:You good?

Me:Yes,yes.

My phone vibrated, I looked at the screen and put it back.

Daniel:I don't want to be whoever is on the other side. How are the bruises?

Me:Fading.

He gave me a small smile before walking back to his office. I closed my eyes for a moment.

Me: Don't let them see, don't let them in.

Trying hard to maintain my feelings can be a lot harder than I thought, it's a struggle especially the fact that I am pregnant

with his child. I took my phone and connected it to the speakers.

"I know your favourite song,I hear it everyday

Whoever made your smile,made it to get in my way.

And every time you laugh, you make that little sound

It's just a hardest thing to love you but don't know how

So I spend all my nights in the dark and fade.

Cause I've try to forget you,these things don't go our way.

I hate that you are perfect, perfect for me.

If I didn't know better then I would believe

That we were made for each other.

But I know the truth you're no good for me

I am no good for you. I hate that you're perfect,

Perfect for me. I hate that you're perfect, perfect for me."

Me:"I spend all my nights in the dark and fade.

Cause I've try to forget you,these things don't go our way.

I hate that you are perfect, perfect for me.

If I didn't know better then I would believe

That we were made for each other.

But I know the truth you're no good for me

I am no good for you. I hate that you're perfect,

Perfect for me. I hate that you're perfect, perfect for me"

I wanted to cry,so much for thinking that I deserved better or something more. There was no way a man like him was going to choose me over her. They have been together for years and I was just the obstacle they needed to push past.

Me:Then I wonder why does it hurt?

I sighed and continued with my typing listening to the music,my phone rang,I looked at the screen and sighed before putting it back. The phone rang.

Me:BD Attorneys he-

Him:You are not picking up my calls on purpose?

Me:Look I have realised that I got too comfortable with a married man who is about to have a baby,hell I don't want you to divorce your wife for me. I don't deserve you at all,I am not good enough for you. Yes I want to believe that you love me but I can't, this is just a phase you think you are in love because you are mad at your wife. I am sorry but I can't drag people for my own selfish desires. Please don't call me again.

I wiped my eyes and sighed.

Me: It's for the best we stay away from each other Cadian, I am keeping my child,if there's something that you can need to know I will tell you.

✓ CHAPTER 60

ZINNIA[FEW DAYS LATER]

I stare at the paper and signed. Drastic? Nah I wasn't going to wait for another blow to leave this marriage. Just few days ago it was a year after we were married. As on cue, Phethula walks in .

Him: Hello Zinnia.

Me: Phethula. Please don't make this any harder, here you are in a different jurisdiction not Dutywa.

Him: I know that. Nice bracelet.

Me: It's a gift.

Him: Looks old.

I pulled my jacket over it.

Me: Sign the papers.

Him: What about the child you are carrying?

Me: Whoever lied to you-

Him: Why would my mother lie?

Me: Can you just sign the papers?

Him:You are going to come back.

He reached for my hand but I moved it back.

Me:Ouch.

The bracelet literally wrung my wrist.

Him:Are you okay?

Me:Headache.

He signed the papers.

Me:Okay?

Him:You are going to come back Zinnia, this is me trying to be nicer otherwise we will talk about this when you come back.

Me:Well it seems like your Sangoma isn't doing a great job after all.

Him:Where do you live?I want to drop-

Me:The Manona Mansion,13th Nelson Avenue.

Him:We fight, you fix things with your family.

Me:Exactly my family, you right there.

One look at the door,I realised that I was screwed. Cadian stormed over looking overly pissed.

Me:Mr-

He grabbed Phethula so fast and banged him on the next table. People gasped,I just sat there in shock. The fight broke off,I knew Phethula was going to go home with broken bones alright. People were taking videos as for me,I was sitting still in shock. Cadian picked Phethula up and sent him crashing on the table,it broke in pieces and this time he didn't get up. He looked like he was struggling to get up.

Cadian:Be a good girl and walk to the car.

I got up and walked to the car, pretty obvious that I was leaving my car. He looked scary,well I have avoided him for days. His fists looked like they were bleeding.

Me:Your fists are bleeding.

Cadian:Please don't Zinnia,I am trying not to lash on you.

Me:I didn't do anything.

Cadian:So blocking my calls because you want to fix things with your husband is ideal?

Me:I am not fixing things.

Cadian:Why are you running away from me?

Me:We have nothing!

Cadian;Good to know that I mean so little to you.

Me:Are you suppose to mean something to me?

Cadian:How many times do I have to say that I love you?

I jumped.

Cadian:I am too perfect you say, you don't believe me you said, you don't see what I see in you,hell you keep pushing me away. You are hurting me Zinnia without knowing,I am trying to grasp at straws but you keep bending them. What do I have to do to make you believe how much I love you?Is me telling and showing you my love not good enough? Tell me Zinnia,why are you hurting me on purpose?

I couldn't hold the tears anymore,I just let out the tears and cried. I thought I was doing the best thing for everyone,I just don't know how to love someone other than my family. I wanted to tell him that but my mouth just couldn't work.

Cadian:I am so sorry,I didn't mean to make you cry. Come here.

I am the one who hurt him yet he's apologising. No words came out so I just sobbed as he held me in his arms.

TIA PETRA

Me:What do you want?

Her:Well let's just say I did few things.

Me:AJ out with it.

Her: Look I know that you and other people think I am a bad person, snooping around exposing secrets but I don't expose all secrets.

Me: I know that.

Her: Does Daniel remember what happened when the plane crashed?

Me: AJ you were just nice not so long ago, please don't.

Her: I have known that Daniel was responsible for the crash and is the only survivor. The Arabians erased those memories from anyone who knew about what had happened. Are you ever going to tell him that he was the one who was flying the plane that killed his wife, your sister?

Me: That's the thing AJ, before Tiara died she made me promise that I would make sure that Daniel doesn't believe that he killed her. We do whatever it takes for our loved ones.

Her: But sometimes that protection is what destroys people Tia, you cannot comfort someone with lies because karma will knock one day and come for the future generation. Daniel is married to Lydia who lost both her parents in that plane crash. I am not going to tell him don't worry, sometimes you just have to tell the truth. Anyway look at this, Cadian is good with his fists.

I looked at the video.

Me:What?

Her:I sent him pictures of Phethula trying to grab Zinnia's wrist and ta-da.

Me:On purpose?

Her:Of course! It's the thought that counts woman.

Me:He is a prince.

Her:Well you could imagine what the press is going to do when they realised that Phethula sent Cadian a message saying that he is going to kill Zinnia.

Me:Wait a minute you did that?

Her:Cadian is in love with Zinnia, something different this time andddd Becca won't be coming back anytime soon.

Me:I don't understand.

Her:I am a Jange,the only way for her to come here is through Niyabona Jange International Airport, unfortunately she is banned for next eighteen months.

Me:Why are you doing this?

She sighed and looked at me.

Her:Her mother.

Me:What about her?

Her:She is not a Mabizela.

Me:What?If she is not then who is she?

Her:Her real name is Zuzeka Zisentle Jange,the youngest child of my grandparents and the only daughter.

Me:Wait,wait you are saying that Senzo, Sibusiso,Musawenkosi

Advertisement

Lungisani and Lungelo are Zinnia's uncles?You,MJ,Candy,Aliza,Nia and Mandla are Zinnia's cousins?How come?

Her: That's why I am telling you so that you know I will not expose any of your secrets.

Me:No wonder you have been stalling. How did you know?

Her:My grandmother was a prophetess,Aliza inherited the healing power. Then came a time Granny had to battle against this demon, that day she lost her daughter,no one knows what really happened. I wanted to be an investigator because of that,I have searched for five years but nothing until Becca showed up. Granny seemed to know that her daughter has children,she mentioned all of their names. The more I dug up Zinnia the more I realised who she was.

Me:I am really sorry.

Her:But though I am releasing the pictures.

Me:What?

Her:That secret isn't exactly worth keeping. Zinnia needs to make a choice, is she in love with Cadian or what?

Me:By making everything public?

Her:And you are doing that.

Me:What?

I looked at the phone,I exited the video and immediately pictures loaded.

Me:AJ you can't do this.

Her: Just because I said that she's family,it doesn't mean that she should sleep with a married man and expect everything to stay buried.

Me:You said that you won't expose any secrets.

Her:Any of your secrets.

Me:I will tell her what you just told me.

Her:Please do so Tia and see what I will do. In fact why don't you try now?Zip your mouth and do what you do best, keep secrets and I will not sing like a canary. Hand over my phone.

Me:You are despicable.

Her:I am no murderer unlike you.

She got up.

Her: Becca will find out, probably send someone to kill Zinnia, prepare for that.

QUARNIA BLACK

Me:You good!

He chuckled.

Zanana:Ziphi used to say I was built for these things.

Me:And he was telling the truth.

Zanana:Thank you for coming.

Me:I promise you when I am available I am definitely coming to watch you play basketball.

Zanana:Thank you.

Voice:Quarnia is such a sister.

I turned to look at the guy.

Me:Banele.

Him:Hi Zanana let me say boy you good damn I think I don't know how to play basketball anymore, your sister didn't mention it.

Me:I forgot.

Him:So you are on me like a cat these days?

Me: Sounds wrong.

Him:Zanana can you please get yourself something to drink or eat,here.

He handed him the money,Zanana looked at me.

Me:I will wait for you at the exit,give me your bag.

Him:So he was not going to go anywhere if you didn't say yes?

Me: Let's just say he is not a fan of being told what to do by strangers.

Him:Only you. You always smell good.

Me: You are always random Banele.

Him: It's not everyday you meet someone your heart yearns for.

Me: William Banele Shakespeare.

Him: It's disturbing how you say Xhosa name so flawlessly.

Me:Lo bhuti.(This guy.).

Did he not jump and looked at me?

Him:I swear to God you are white.

Me:I know that you think my mother is white but she's not,in fact her surname was Moroka.

Him:Sotho?

Me:Yes,my grandmother is coloured but the Petras grew up speaking Xhosa, Afrikaans and English so you can imagine the kids.

Him:That explains it.

Voice:Nele!

Him:Oh God why?

Someone jumped on him,he forced a smile and moved the girl from his back and looked at me.

Her:Oh babe I was looking for you.

Babe?

Him:Had no idea.

Her:Oh hi,I am Ta-

Me:Tamryn.

She looked at me confused as I clenched my teeth.

Her:Oh she already knows me.

Me: It's not hard to forget the bitch that bullied me in primary.

She looked at me stunned.

Her:Black?

Me:Nice to know that you remember me. Last time I saw your bullying ass you were suspended from Tiara Petra Primary for bullying.

Her:For bullying you of course,I had to be expelled just because I stated facts.

Me: You should try stating them again, don't you think?And see if you will finish high school this time.

She kept quiet.

Him:I was walking Quarnia,we will talk later.

Her:What?

Him:You heard me. Vanilla.

Her: Vanilla?Do-

Him:You say something offensive on your next sentence Tamryn, you won't be dealing with her,you will deal with me. I am not going to let someone bully Quarnia.

Her:My boyfriend suddenly is standing up for a Black. Fine.

She walked away.

Me:Thank you.

Him:Vanilla you got me as whatever you want. I will even make exception, you can have me as your one night stand too or kissing bud.

Me:You have a girlfriend.

Him:Not my wife. I mean I don't mind hearing you moan,"Aah Banele faster,yes right there. Go on. Aah fuck me harder!"

I looked at him before laughing.

Me:You are something else Banele.

Him:Think about it, when you do tell me I don't mind.

Me:Hell no.

Him:I don't know about you but I am pretty good at everything.

Me: Everything?

Him:"Tie me up like I am surprised,park your big Mack truck inside my little garage" type of everything.

Me:You are just out of this world you know that?

Him:If it makes you fall in love with me then I will take whatever.

Me:You want me to fall for you?

Him:Why not?I am the perfect match.

Voice:Dream on brother.

I looked at Zanana.

Me:Thank you Zanana.

Zanana:I am joking.

As on cue,my phone vibrate.

Me:Well looks like Nini is here.

Him:Let me walk you.

Voice:Hello.

I looked up to see Nini.

Me:I thought you were joking.

Nini:Well I may have thought of picking you guys up earlier but journalists. Hi there. Is he okay?

I looked at Banele,his mouth was open as he looked at Zinnia.

Me:Banele you are creeping her out.

His eyes turned white.

Him:You are just like your mother, everyone has been looking for her sometime.

Me:Heh?

They turned back to normal

Him:Not again.

He staggered but Zinnia grabbed him before he could fall. What just happened?

✓ C H A P T E R 61 SEASON FINALE

BECCA

The Royal family dethroned me from being a princess to being just nothing,I saw it coming anyway. Zay tried to talk to Brandon but he was not having it. Instead he cried himself to sleep for Zinnia. The last time I talked to her,she said a lot of things that didn't make sense,one moment I was sure that he was sleeping with her then other nope.

Me:Are you done checking what is wrong?

Her:Mam walk with me,only the manager can check what is going on.

We walked to the office, Brandon was in my arms asleep.

Her:I can't seem to buy a ticket for her.

Man:Let me see. Oh I am sorry Mam but you are banned from going to South Africa.

Me:What?

Man: It's says that the First Lady MJ signed saying that you are not to enter the country for eighteen months.

Me:What?Why?

Man:I wouldn't know.

Me:I need to call my husband.

I dialled his number.

Him:What now?

Me:Why did I get banned?

Him:The Royal family banned you? Didn't they dethrone you?

So he doesn't have the slightest idea.

Me:MJ banned me.

Him:What?Why?

Me:I don't know Cadian.

Him:I never talked to MJ in my life so I don't understand why she is banning you.

Me:I am sure Your Highness did this to keep me in Arabia.

Him: It's a good thing then.

Voice:What are you doing?

The phone went dead. That was Zinnia in the background. My phone rang as if on cue.

Me: Hi.

Voice:What do you have to say about the pictures that prove that you cheated and now your husband is in love with someone else?

Me:What are you talking about?

Voice:What kind of a woman cheats on a man like him?Is it true that you are blackmailing him to stay with you?

I dropped the call as cameras flashed, security came to my rescue as journalists hovered over me. I went on my daily news report. I almost fainted when I saw the pictures, screenshots of messages,records of everything. What was on the top list was Zinnia in Cadian's arms. The night of the gala,more pictures of them in other places all posted by AJ,I thought she was working for me.

Me:This is not happening to me.

I looked at the DNA results telling the world who was Brandon. People were saying that it was a good thing that I cheated so Cadian could find love. There was a hashtag already #CadianForZinnia. How come nobody saw nothing wrong at all when it came to Zinnia? It's like she was flawless. I sat down and did the only thing I could do which is cry.

PHETHULA MTSHALI

Me: It's a bracelet, looks old but it's there. She winced when I put my hand closer like it was burning her.

Him: Well seems like we won't be getting to her anytime soon, it could mean that the bracelet is with her whether we like it or not.

Me: So she is free?

Him: Unless you find who gave it to her.

Silondolozé continue cleaning my wounds. My phone blinked. I logged in my Facebook, people tagged me somewhere.

Me: Huh?

I scrolled at the pictures.

Me: Zinnia!

I banged the table.

Silo: No wonder he beat you up, it's funny how they just take her side simple.

Me: She is a Manona, everyone knows what happens when you get on their bad side. Actually Silondolozé I need you to do something for me.

Silo: What?

Me: Get Zinnia's bracelet.

Silo:Why would she talk to me?

Me:You are family you are bound to talk to each other soon.

Silo:She-

Me:Hey I am not begging you!You are going to get that bracelet one way or the other. We clear?

She jumped.

Silo:Sure.

Me:Good now fuck off!

Him: Treating her like that isn-

Me:Your job is to protect the Chiefs of abaThembu Weza don't forget that. Zinnia slept with someone else because of Silondolozé, she sent her a video and Zinnia lands on someone's arms instead. I don't care about what you think, find a way to get that bracelet simple.

I got up and looked outside. Journalists everywhere. I grabbed my jacket and walked out, got in my car and drove out.

Voice:Is it true that you got beaten after you sent Cadian Petra a message that you were going to kill Zinnia?

Me:What?

More questions came as I drive out of the yard. There was no way Zinnia was going to leave me, she was having my baby

when Cadian finds out he will have no choice but stop thinking that he has her. I managed to dodge the journalists and park not far from the club. I pulled the hoodie to cover myself before walking inside. I walked to the bar.

Barman:Which one?

Me:Black.

He looked at me by before his eyes looked at the door at the far end. I got up and headed to the door,I opened it and entered.

Voice:Fancy seeing you here.

Me:Well I am a man of power trying to make desperate ends meet.

Man:You are talking about your wife right.

Me:Something like that.

Man: What can I do for you?

Me:It seems like she's getting a tad smarter,I will call you in two days if my plan doesn't work I want you to find her and bring her to Dutywa.

Man:For the right price.

Me:Of course, half now when I call you.

Man:Deal.

I walked out of the room. Zinnia isn't going anywhere anytime soon.

CADIAN PETRA

She seemed to be amused by everything.

Me:Are you serious?

Her: It's not everyday you trend this much and people are busy taking our sides.

Me:More like yours.

Her: It's cute,I expected backlash but this AJ really put out everything how I found Brandon. Did she really blackmail into staying?

Me:But MJ banned her from coming for eighteen months.

Her;I met her once or twice, woman is scary don't even know how Micah is.

Me:I feared for the worse, I thought it would come out pretty bad and worse.

Her:So Phethula knows that I am pregnant.

Me:Really?

Her: He signed the papers.

Me:What?

Her:He signed the papers.

Me:He sent this.

Her:I am going to kill Zinnia. Ohh?

Me: That's I went there angry.

Her:I am really sorry for everything I have done, it's all my fault

Advertisement

one moment I know my worth then I don't.

Me:Zi-

Her:Let me finish please. Look you have not seen my whole body with light present,the scars I inflicted on myself,I don't know if your love is forever or has an expiry date. To me you are just a man trying to fool me, you are worth more than my entire existence I am absolutely nothing. I don't want you to wake up one day and regretting loving me. I have seen how you treat me but it's hard to believe that a man as important as you are is real in love with me. I am the girl whose father abused her mother, the girl who was raped and shot at ten. The girl who has only one sibling from three to one,the girl who doesn't know if her life is going or is stuck. I look myself in the mirror,I see something that I don't like each day,I hate how everytime I look in the mirror I start hating myself more. I don't know love

so big as yours,it makes me scared, vulnerable and tiny. It makes me feel used. I don't know if I want to believe that you can love me Cadian.

Me:Let me see the scars then Zinnia.

She moved back but I caught her hand.

Me: I have money,I have everything money can buy but it cannot buy you for me. I am putting all of that somewhere else,right now I need you to see yourself as how we all see you. I deserve you, Zinnia you deserve me, it's not because you are pregnant. The first time you looked at me,I can tell we are meant to be. My heart leapt out of my chest just looking at you,my heart just fell for you,yeah it did. When I hear your voice suddenly my whole mood shifts, it's funny that I am angry at you that's why I don't want you to talk when I am angry because I know if you talk I will suddenly forgive you. So will you please accept my love?Will you take me as I am?Let me show my love,I will give you every ounce of love that I harbour. I just want you to feel the love I have for you. So will you please accept this love?Can you stop crying?

She just pulled me to her arms this time.

Her:I am accepting everything Cadian.

Me:What?You are not going to argue with me? Strange woman.

Her:Oh come on.

Me:So how about I finish what I started this other night.

Her:I think I want to keep using my legs.

Me:Oh come on,it has been dry season for ages.

Her:None of my problem.

Me:Oh she has healed and shooting blows at me. Come here.

Her:Last time I did that I got a bun in the oven so I will stay here.

I pushed her on the bed.

Me: Let's be clear on few things, you just don't walk away when things become too hard because I will make sure that you use a wheelchair this time.

I pulled her hands up before kissing her and bit her neck.

Her:The hell?

Me: That's what happens when you try me. Should I continue?

Her:No,no I won't do it again. Ouch my skin is sensitive you je-

Me: Continue.

Her:You Jeep lover.

Me:Thought so too. This is a nice view.

She clamped her thighs together,I pushed her legs apart and pulled her up the bed.

Me:I want this and everything that comes with it Zinnia.

Her:And I want you.

Me:Bold.

She pulled me closer to her and kissed me. A knock echoed.

Me:No,no.

Voice:Your Highness we need to talk.

Me>About what?

Voice: Phethula Mtshali made contact with Kris, saying that in two days he has to kidnap Lady Zinnia.

Zinnia's body went cold in an instant.

Me:Wait downstairs. Nothing is going to happen to you,I will just attend this, stay here.

Her:No ways,I am coming with you.

Me:Glad to know that you feel safe with me.

Her:I just like your muscled arms.

I gaped as she walked to the door.

Me:A compliment that sounds offensive.

✓ C H A P T E R 62 SEASON FINALE

AJ

Me:Well she hasn't responded and it's been days.

MJ:She just found out that she belongs to another family.

Mandla:Ba-

The door was pushed open and Banele walked in with Zinnia and some other girl.

Mandla: Is he okay?

Zinnia:Well his eyes turned white and he said something weird to me.

Me:What?

Zinnia:Look like just like her,we have been looking for her for sometime.

Bongile:He is gifted.

Zinnia:Like Aliza and Haven?

MJ:Something like that.

Banele: It's her.

Me:I know, just calm down for now boy.

Zinnia:You are her,the woman that posted the-

Me:Truth? That's me.

Her phone vibrated.

Zinnia:I have to go.

Mandla:Thank you for bringing my son. Quarnia.

They walked out.

Me:Is he good?

Banele:I just want to control these episodes,I don't want to freak anyone out.

Bongile:I know baby,I know but this is who you are if someone thinks you are freak then they are not worth it.

Me:You are gifted,thanks to you we found Zinnia's mom appreciate that okay?MJ walk with me.

We walked out.

Me:I hate secrets.

MJ:I know that.

Me:The boy is freaked out and he is going to keep having these episodes until what is right is done.

MJ:Aunt Zuzeka is the one who needs to accept the truth AJ,we cannot force her to accept us. We cannot make her trust us,we

cannot force her okay and please saying everything on the media is not ideal. They have gone through far worse things and I don't want to be the reason I add more to that. Everyone will know the truth on their own terms.

Me:You don't get to preach to me about that MJ.

MJ:You always think telling the truth fixes everything.

Me:Yeah right like you and your father are doing.

MJ:Do not put that on me.

Me:Yeah right your father chooses to keep my existence a secret and you support that.

MJ:You are his daughter!

Me:And I am your sister!

MJ:What should I do huh?Tell Senzo that he should publicly acknowledge his daughter?Last time I did that I paid dearly.

Me:You sound just like him,yet I am here keeping everyone's secrets hoping that this family acknowledge that I exist. Maybe I should stop keeping your secrets and see where that takes everyone.

MJ:AJ!

Me:Fuck off!

MJ:I am talking to you!

Me:And?I am going to do what I do best which is expose secrets.

Voice:Which secrets are you planning to expose?

Me:Mr Senzo Jange, it's nice to see you.

Him:What is going on here MJ?

MJ: It's just that Bane-

Me:Here we go pretending I don't exist again.

Him:Oh hi Miss Avuyile Jange,nice to see you too.

MJ:Dad.

Me:No he must just say it.

Him:Say what?

Me:Well,well looks like a family reunion.

I looked at my other sister Lisa and our brother Endi.

Me: It's a good thing that you are all here so you can say the truth.

MJ: Avuyile please don't.

Me:What?All of you blame me for what happened, blame for the fact that Mom died giving birth to me. He made that pretty obvious by cutting me off all the time,my sisters followed suit along with the brother. No wonder I am obsessed in exposing

secrets, according to the world I am some distant family member who was raised by her grandparents. My father is rich yet not once did he buy anything for me. My siblings only talk to me when they find out that I stumbled upon some secrets. Manonas and other rich families have a habit of keeping secrets, very alive and walking secrets. I do everything in my power hoping that you notice and acknowledge me but no, apparently Dineo Jange died giving birth to me. A child, doctors told her to abort because she would die giving birth, yet you Senzo was against that. Look at that, you didn't think I would dig your secrets? Yet you want Zuzeka to accept you but you cannot accept me. It's cool, it's fine that you would rather accept someone you haven't known other than the person who has been here with you for long. Anyway thanks for the birthday wishes.

They gasped, I pushed past them.

MJ: Avuyile-

Me: Leave me alone.

She shrank

I felt bad because not once did she make me feel like it was my fault.

Me: Sorry, I will call you after I land in Grahamstown where I belong.

MJ:I didn't know that they were coming.

Me:No they don't expect to see me lounging with your family.

MJ:I am really sorry.

Me:I have to go.

I walked to my car and sighed.

Me:Well it's seems like I will be opening a lot of cans soon.

CADIAN PETRA

Me:So he wants the bracelet?

Her:He tried to grab my hand and it wrung me alive.

Me:Now he wants to kidnap you in two days if whatever does fail.

Her: What is whatever?I am starting to see things I didn't know about my husband,he is something that is so proud of what he has done.

Me:He is brewing some plan.

Her:This is why I don't trust men, they are always after something that I have.

Me:Well I am after your pussy?

Her:I am not after your dick,it destroyed me and left a bun in the oven.

Me:Oh please.

A knock echoed.

Me:Umm come in. Oh gentlemen.

Her:I will just go lie down.

She left.

Me:Good to see you.

Them:Your Highness.

Me:Please sit down. Andre?

Andre:We believe that we can cease both his companies and properties here in Red Empire,freeze his accounts.

Me:How long can you do that?

Andre:It can be finalized by the end of today and process starts tomorrow.

Me:He will want a reason to do so.

Andre:Well according to WHO what he did to Lady Zinnia is a crime and considering she's having your baby it's a crime against the kingdom of Saudi Arabia and we answer to the Arabians.

Me: Leave him the money, I want to be there when we do everything.

Andre: First thing tomorrow morning. Should we tell the press?

Me: Of course, everyone will know why I am protecting Zinnia this much.

Andre: Then so be it Your Highness.

Me: Interpol has never disappointed me. Thank you gentlemen.

They got up and walked out. I sighed before walking back to the bedroom.

Me: Already sleeping?

Her: Nah.

Me: So what are you doing?

Her: Planning some important party in my head.

Me: What party?

Her: So my real grandparents are going to be celebrating their fiftieth anniversary next week and I want to be there, holding grudges isn't fun, people are not perfect and can never be perfect and I think the biggest surprise that they could get is me and family showing up there with gifts. I have pictures of me, dad, mom, Ndodi and Ziphi many years ago.

Me: Or you should get them a picture of your dad as a doctor.

Her:The army gave me plenty.

Me:Then there you go.

Her:Thank you.

Me: Like I said I am here for you.

Her:I need a scratch,I am itchy.

She moved under the blankets and walked to the bathroom
butt naked.

Me:The fuck?

My dick seemed to understand what she meant,I got up and
followed only for the door to close on my face. I turned the
handle but it didn't bulge.

Me:Zinnia what are you doing?

Her:I don't give coochie to white men.

Me:What?

Her:Of course honey.

Then music played.

Her:I am just going to masturbate here.

Me:I am going to break this door.

Her: It's glass my love. Wanna join me for a bath? Oh wait you are on the other side.

Me: This is not over Zinnia.

Her: Okay love.

Damn her!

ZUZEKA MANONA

I grabbed the grocery and put it in my trolley.

Her: Get fruit Mama.

Me: Oh please what am I going to do with fruit?

Her: You are diabetic woman.

I laughed and moved the phone.

Me: People can't believe that I am doing grocery shopping with my daughter on the phone.

Her: I feel special. So Mom I was thinking about us attending the anniversary of my grandparents.

Me: I don't mind. Oh God!

The trolley moved a little faster pushing on someone who was grabbing a drink.

Me:Oh God I am so sorry!

Zinnia busted out laughing in the background.

Me:You are not helping child!

Voice: It's okay Miss.

I looked at the white man.

Me:I-um thanks.

Him:But it wouldn't be bad to pay me.

Me:Pay you?

Him:By telling me your full name.

Me:Are you flirting with me Sir?

Him:I am sure that I am not that old for you to call me sir.

Me:You are not that young either.

Him:True there,so I will just hold this and wait until you give me your name.

Her:Zuzeka Manona,very single.

Me:Zinnia!

Her:He is hot Ma.

Me:I had one yellow bone in my life, can't have another one.

Him:I am white not yellow.

Me: Might as well be. Let go of the trolley, you have my name.

Him: I will definitely get your number anyway.

Me: You wish!

Him: My name is Damian.

Me: I don't care!

Him: Black!

Me: White!

He chuckled before walking away.

Me: And you!

Her: He is hot for an old man.

Me: I am cold for an old woman.

Her: Oh please you need some spark in your life Mommy.

Me: You spark my life!

Her: I am not going to give you sex.

Me: I definitely have spider webs.

Her: Exactly.

Me: I don't want to date Zinnia.

Her: Or you are just not attractive.

Me:I am attractive child.

Her:Come over this weekend and I will show you attractive, maybe Mr White guy will have your number by then.

Me:This child!

Her:Of course you love me and Mom you won't believe this but your son has a crush.

Zanana:Why are you telling her?

Me:Well have you talked to him about condoms?

Zanana:Mama!

Her:And I don't want to be him,the girl is fiery red.

Me:Tell me more.

Zanana>No,no!

Zinnia began telling me the story while Zanana screamed at the background. I look at the letter in my pocket and sigh. I know who I am but it doesn't feel right. I have grown up as a Mabizela for forty seven years old,I don't need my family now or anymore.

✓ C H A P T E R 63 SEASON FINALE

ZINNIA

Him:What?

Me: How come you eat this much and don't get fat?

Him:I am always at the gym?

Me:While getting the pregnancy symptoms they forgot to give you laziness.

Him:Oh come on Zinnia.

Me:So Banele Jange?

Him:What about him?

Me:Is it possible he is godly gifted like his aunt Aliza?I heard that their granny was a prophetess,a powerful one.

Him: What he said,still bothers you right?

Me: It's not the first time I have heard that sentence.

Him: It's not?

Me:Look my father was buried here,all the way from Dutywa. I remember standing at the gate of the graveyard,an elderly woman came to me,she was blind yet she seemed to know this,"You look just like Zisentle,we have been looking for her

but my family thinks it's impossible that she survived. You look like just like my daughter." I remember asking my mother about it and I remember what she said,"Your granny found me next to a river and asked me my name,I told her that it was Zuzeka Zisentle Jange."

Him:It can't be.

Me: Can't be what?

Him:Give me your phone, Aliza's father used to tell us that-
A knock echoed.

Him:Come in. AJ?

AJ:I need to talk to you.

Me:About my mother right?

Him:He used to tell us about his only sister that disappeared many years ago.

AJ:Yes we found her.

Me: It's my mother,she told me yesterday that she didn't know if she wanted to find her family and I told her if it's suppose to be then it shall be.

AJ:Look it was my granny's dream to find her but she died wishing,then Banele managed to understand his gift ,through him we found out that your mother was with granny when a

certain demon attacked. During some explosion she was teleported somewhere and no one ever saw her after that.

Me: Ah secrets after secrets, it's okay I always knew that she was not a Mabizela, she knows that too.

AJ: She hasn't responded to the letters we sent.

Me: It's not easy to suddenly leave the comfort of what you know for something different. My mother is like me, I haven't accepted that I am a Manona, I haven't accepted the Manonas and she has spent forty seven years without them. She cannot just get up and come running to your arms.

AJ: It's the thought that counts.

Me: Thank you.

AJ: For what?

Me: Telling the truth when we are too scared to do so.

AJ: My whole life is a secret.

Me: Do you mind joining us? Cadian was about to make sandwiches.

Him: I was?

Me: Oh yes you were my love.

Him: You are not serious Zinnia.

Me:Love you too.

He got up groaning and went to the kitchen.

Me:So how are you a Jange?

Her: I'd rather not talk about it.

Me: Talking helps I guess.

Her:My father blames me for my mother's death,she died giving birth to me.

Me:I am so sorry.

Her: That's part of my life,even no one knows who are my parents.

Me:Who are your parents?

Her:MJ is my older sister.

Me:What?

Her:Senzo and Dineo Jange are my parents,my other siblings hate me, they are motherless because of me.

Me:You were a baby, you didn't ask to be brought here on earth.

Her:Then why do they hate me?

Me:My best friend secretly hated me because of my personality and the least I had,I still don't understand why though,I never

did anything to hurt her but she hurt me so bad but all I know one day a time,gets things better

you may not believe it but it works. Stop trying to make them see you,let them decide by themselves. You cannot make anyone love you no matter how hard you try,it just doesn't work like that. You can't make anyone accept you if they don't want to.

Her phone vibrated.

Her:My flight is leaving soon,thanks for inviting me but I have to go.

Me:Where are you going?

Her:Out of the country where MJ can't even track me.

Me:Take your time hey.

Her:Thank you Zinnia.

She walked out, Cadian walked in with the sandwiches.

Me:The guards are really hungry.

Him:What?

Me:I know right.

Him:Mhmm.

I laughed as he walked out.

Me:Now I just need to talk to my mother about this.

BANELE JANGE

I trembled again and I pulled the heater closer.

Mom:You have a visitor.

Me:Who is it?

The door opened and Quarnia walked in.

Her:Your most precious friend.

Me:Oh please you are not my friend.

Her:Your girlfriend it is.

I just chuckled as I moved closer to the heater.

Her: It's raining not snowing outside.

Me:Not to me, I get too many visions on a day like this ,leaves me cold.

Her:So you are a mini prophet?

Me:If you put it that way.

Her:But you are hiding it.

Me:I want a normal life.

Her:Christians have normal lives Banele.

Me:I never wanted this okay.

Her:Now you have it.

Me:I never wanted to get my great grandmother's prophetic gift,I was only thirteen when it knocked me down.

Her:You are blessed not cursed.

Me: You sound like my family.

Her:They are telling you the honest truth.

Me:I ignored it and my girlfriend got murdered.

Her:He is a jealous God after all.

Me:I knew that the hard way that he is.

Her:Can I join?

Me:Sure.

She pulled the blanket and sat next to me.

Me:You are comfortable with me.

Her:I wanted to ask though.

Me: About?

Her:Were you joking about the thing?

Me:What thing?

Her:That one you suggested

Me:I suggested a lot of things.

Her:You know that one.

I looked at her and grinned.

Me:So you did think about my proposal?

Her:Well I am single and I don't mind.

Me:We have to date first.

Her:What?

Me:Haa girl you thought I was just going to hand you my dick?

Her:Duhh?

Me:I need to be sure that I am keeping you.

Her:You have a girlfriend.

Me:And I want you, clearly it means I am going to dump Tamryn.

Her:But-

Me:No,we do this my way or the highway.

Her:I don't want a boyfriend.

Me:Guess what?I ain't giving you what you want. It's a small sacrifice,I mean you will be dating me after all.

Her:You are hot headed.

Me:I know right?Dad was much worse,he beat up Mom's boyfriend and ruined Mom's wedding arrangements,til this I can't stop laughing at the story. By that I am trying to tell you that you might as well accept that we are dating without your consent.

Her:You are much worse than Ziphi was.

Me:He is in peace you know?

Her:What?

Me:Oh God sorry. I know that you loved him so much,he loved you too kind of creeped the hell out of me. He came to me around Christmas,talked about you,kind of forced me to go to that restaurant that day I met you. He knows that he died a horrible death but he is in peace and hopes that you can move on. I am the move on part.

Her: Aren't you so selfish?

She laughed.

Her:What?

Me:You are really beautiful Quarnia.

Her:Thank you.

She blushed.

Me: Don't hide.

I pulled her closer.

Me:Your eyes are beautiful.

I kissed the corners of her lips.

Me:Good to know that we agree.

Her:Agree?

Me:You just said that me and you are dating.

Her:I did?

Me:Love of my life.

She burst out laughing, this was a sight for sore eyes.

Her:I can never get used to your manners boyfriend.

Me:Awe girlfriend.

I realised that I was no longer cold even though the rain was pouring outside. I looked at the girl laughing next to me and realise that just maybe this time things won't end wrong.

SILONDOLOZE

I looked at the cab,it has been minutes and the driver has been driving further to Red Heights. The houses here were just beautiful beyond anything I have seen. It stopped in front of a

double storey house,Zinnia's car was parked outside the yard. I walked to the gate.

Me:Si-

The guard opened the gate without letting me finish,I walked and found the door opened. I entered and heard chattering inside.

Me:Hello?

Zanana:Oh hi Silo.

It was him, another boy,a small child watching TV.

Zanana:They are in the kitchen.

I walked to where he was pointing.

Me:Hello.

Zinnia:Hi.

Cadian:I should get something to eat.

He kissed her cheek before walking out.

Me:You are in love.

Zinnia:Why are you here Silondoloze?

Me: Phethula is obsessed with some bracelet you have.

Zinnia: It's protecting me from him. Why are you still with him Silo?

Me:What choice do I have?

Zinnia:You think he is going to appreciate you?You think that he is suddenly going to see your worth?You think he will stop being abusive?

Me:I love him!

Zinnia:Love?What do you know about love when you suddenly turned on me?I helped you so many times Silondoloze yet you turned against me, you don't know what is love you think you do. In fact you are so stupid to think a man like him is going to love you.

Me:Just because he fell for you?

Zinnia:He is using you to get me back and you are still here?Second best again?Your stupidity insults me Silondoloze,I still cannot believe that you are this stupid. So desperate to love a man who doesn't want you,how sickening I don't even know why I keep hoping that you see your worth. Actually I would like for you to leave.

I got up.

Me:Just divorce him.

Zinnia:He didn't tell you that we are divorced?Did he tell you that he gave me one million?Oh my goodness look at that you don't know but you still think you are special.

Me:Why would he do that?

Zinnia:Well it seems like I am more important than you.

Me:He can't do that to me.

Zinnia: Because you think that you are special?Oh bitch please leave my house and don't come back here.

Me:Fine.

Zinnia: When you want to apologize for everything you put me through remember I won't be available,I will kick you out like you did to me.

I walked out.

✓ C H A P T E R 64 SEASON FINALE

PHETHULA MTSHALI

It was just after I have entered the office when I realised that someone was in my office more like people, journalists and Cadian.

Me: What are you doing here? What are they doing here?

Cadian: You made a threat against Saudi Arabia.

Me: Why would I do that?

Cadian: You laid your hands on Zinnia, the mother of the sixth in line for the throne of Saudi Arabia.

Me: What are you talking about?

Cadian: Zinnia is pregnant with my child, you shoot blanks well according to to this tiny paper you are infertile yet you are busy claiming my sperm. It's too rich for you dude to do that.

Me: I am not infertile.

Cadian: I am sure that you are thinking you can get to her after this.

Me: Damn you! How could you lie to everyone?

Cadian: Should I show everyone here the results?

I looked at this man.

Me: I should have listened when my brother warned me against, he said that I would be replaced by that whore.

Cadian: I was feeling guilty but I don't anymore. All your companies are under new management as from now on, you are to leave and don't forget return. A truck is having your things packed and will be on its way to Dutywa.

Me: I own these companies.

Voice: Not anymore.

Me: Zinnia tell me that it's not true.

She took the coat she was wearing off, the dress shaped her revealing the small bump.

Her: I own these companies from here on.

Me: I built these companies.

Her: My existence built these companies! You were feeding off from my vital essence, I thought women were not the ones good and at witchcraft but you my dear takes the cup. Is this the bracelet?

Me: I made you!

Her: Oh really? My mother and father made me nobody else, if you think that you made me then clearly you have more loose screws than before.

Me: You bitch!

The guards stood before.

Cadian: You are in front of national TV boy.

Me: Everything I worked for taken from me just like that?

Cadian: Regroup and rebuild something along those lines P man.

Me: You are all going to hell..

Her: That's the problem with you, just because things didn't go your way it doesn't mean that you will get a happy ending. Just because I may have hurt you it does not mean that I will get hurt in the end. Now your problem you think you deserve everything but sad you don't deserve everything. In this life you give or take but when people take too much from you realise way too late that you also can take.

Me: By taking my companies? Just like that?

Her: You deserve to go back to Dutywa with nothing, you piece of shit. You don't even apologize for what you did and you think you deserve better.

Me:You cheated on me more than you can think and you want me to apologize for beating the whore out of you?Bitch please..

Her:So we are pulling those cards? You married me because your girlfriend wasn't good enough for the royal household, continued seeing her while I was there. Slept with my cousin not once, strangled me, slapped me and you still think you deserve better?You are marking history as the first chief to bring shame to your people,I hope it makes you sleep better at night Phethula. Now gentlemen please escort this man out of the building if he resists,shoot him.

Me:Shoot me?

Her:Okay better kill him.

Me:You can't do this for to me.

Her:I grew wings and decided to fly babe. Now gather your wings and fly,see you around.

Me; It's not over Zinnia.

Her:Oh my you think you are going to get up and fight back,go ahead get up and fight.

BECCA

Me:No,no,no!! I knew it!! just did not want to believe it please
God no!

Everyone looked at me screaming and throwing things around. I
took a deep breath and the Queen walked over to me.

Her:If it were by me, you would like long but no Cadian is
keeping you alive.

Me:You are enjoying this aren't you?

Her:Things is I never liked you from the get go. I wouldn't have
liked Zinnia but no she managed to keep Brandon on the same
place something that you couldn't do. Of course I became
curious then I saw her,true beauty just like you but your heart
was something I didn't want around my son.

Me:He is not your son!

Her:Of course he is my baby and you can are no longer hiss
wife.

Me:I am still his wife!My voice matters.

Her:These came for you and I think you are suppose to sign
right here if you can read.

Me:I am not sure dumb!

Her:Look at you he hasn't even called and he is already
declaring his love for someone else.

Me:You are no mother!You are spiteful.

Her:That I am!I never liked a North Saudi Arabians especially your kind.

Me:My kind?

Her:North Saudi Arabians are meant to be burnt

didn't have a reason to until you came along,I waited for just one single mistake from your side. Then you did it,,but still it was not enough to get rid of your kind but now I have a lot..

Me:What are you talking about?

She grabbed me so fast and pushed me,I fell on the floor.

Me:Ahh what are you doing?

Her:Dare attack me in my own home?

Me:What? My baby.

She kicked me.

Her:Let go off me you animal!Guards!

Me:No!I did nothing to you!

Her:Cease her!Now for high treason your kind will pay.

Me: Treason?

Her:Hold her!

Me:Let me go!

She pulled the dress up as I struggled.

Her:This high treason. Were you ever going to tell him that you aborted the child?Fake stomach really?

Me:No!Please don't do this,I wanted to tell him he was stressing about our marriage and I didn't want to bring a child in this.

Her:Bring the North Arabians this instant.

Me:They did nothing to you!

Her:You lied to us saying that you are pregnant while you terminated, you cheated and there's a child for proof and I lastly you are not of noble blood, your people lied so they could have someone who on the inside. You gave them info while fucking my son,things that we worship were stolen and because of you. All these I knew what you were doing I just needed-

Me:The right moment to strike.

Her: You are not so dumb after all.

Me:Zinnia is not of noble blood.

Her:She taught me one thing, I'd rather accept a commoner than people who fall under my rule. Take her away this instant.

Me:Please I will do anything.

Her:One more word,I will burn the whole province Rebecca Khan.

Me:Oh God what have I done?

I knew that the Queen wasn't going to show any mercy.

CADIAN PETRA

Me:Hi.

Her:Hi.

I kissed her cheeks.

Me:So what are you doing?

Her:Was just finishing my assignment. You are back early.

Me:So Phethula..

Her:I don't feel bad about the it if that's what you are asking me.

Me:I wanted to know. Becca aborted months.

Her:What?

Me:Right after I instructed for the DNA test she aborted the child and kept wearing a rubber baby bump.

Her::Are you alright?

Me:I am not angry as I thought I would be,I just can't believe how despicable she is.

Her:I am sorry.

Me:It will be fine. I got you.

I kissed her neck slowly.

Me:You do know that Zanana should know the truth.

Her:He knows the truth.

Me:He does?

Her:He has known the moment he found out how he came to be.

Me:I thought that he did not know.

Her:That day he wanted to jump,I skipped few parts,I told him the truth about who he is.

Me:Sneaky woman.

Her:I know that.

Me:His real father needs to know the truth.

Her:What truth?

Me: Zinnia your mother is planning to go on a date with the man whose brother fathers your son. To the world Zanana is

your mother's. What happens when your mother falls for him hard huh?

Her:Zanana is still struggling,instead of hating me from hiding the truth from him,he blames himself for the pain he brought to you me. I was only ten years,I didn't even know that you it was possible for someone to my age to be pregnant. Zanana has to heal first.

Me:I know but secrets just keep piling up each and every day and they are not healthy Zinnia.

Her:I know that. People are already questioning the relationship,I mean we have bonds with our siblings right but not what I have with Zinnia. I lied on a statement and said Zanana was given birth by my mother. For now we keep this secret until it is necessary for everyone to know.

Me:You are a great mother to the boy Zinnia.

Voice: That's true.

Zanana stood at the door.

Him:You may think I hate you for not telling me the truth or the fact that I might believe that I am a reminder of what really happened. I don't blame you Nini,each day you worked to make us happy,deep down you wanted to tell me but you were scared to explain the other details how. Instead you raised yourself and became my mother,there were moments I

thought you were my mother because most people always assumed that you were. I mean I kind am like you. I remember the nights you would call me your little baby. The bond we share is proof that you never neglected me as your first born. Don't feel guilty, somehow I always knew that you are my mother.

He hugged her.

Her:And I love you more than you could know,I don't care about who is your father and what happened but you are my son okay?I am sorry for taking too long to tell you.

Him:I always knew remember and the world doesn't deserve to know the truth. You have been through hell a lot to go through this too.

✓ C H A P T E R 65 FINALE

ZINNIA

I continued crying on the floor as I held his hand. My hands were bloody. He opened his eyes.

Him: Little trouble.

Me:Daddy please,we can help you God can help.

Him:You don't understand baby.

Me:I understand Daddy,I don't want to lose you.

Him:Time doesn't stick around just because my love. Let me go.

Me:: It's just one bullet on the neck.

He coughed whizzing.

Me:Shh.

Him:You need to know the truth Zinnia.

Me:I need to know that you are going to hold on Daddy please.

Him:I know baby,I know. Stay strong for Mommy okay.

He closed his eyes but I could see that he was still breathing, everything to a blur and paramedics arrived. I laid on the ground half dead holding his hand even they took us to the

hospital, they put us in the same ambulance. I remember waking up after months of the being unconscious. It felt like I have been sleeping for a night. I opened my eyes.

Me:Dad?

Him: You made it little trouble.

I jumped from the bed sweating.

Cadian:Zinnia are you okay?

Me:Nightmares.

Cadian:Same one?

Me:Much longer than before.

Cadian:What is it about?

Me:I was talking to my dying father then this hospital scene,I don't get at all.

Cadian:What do you mean?

Me:I woke up after three months of being unconscious and the first person I see was my father but I slept faster. I wake up again,Mom tells me Dad never made to the hospital and has been buried as it was getting quite obvious that I wasn't waking up.

Cadian:What if your mind took you to a save haven?

Me: It's an ongoing dream, it could be trying to tell me something I have forgotten not sure what it is but has to- Wait that's it. Pride and Prejudice has a part where it mentions a nightmare or a dream of some sort. I just have to remember the chapter or page.

I grabbed the book.

Me: Okay I hope this page is right- how come I never saw this?

The bracelet was stuck between the pages, since it was small.

Cadian:: Looks like Pandora.

Me: It is mine and was taken from me, this book was in the safe and I swear to God it was taken from me.

Cadian: How did it end there?

Me: Someone got it back for me?

Cadian: Stop worrying too much.

Me; I am five months pregnant and I look like I just swallowed a whale, a yellow one too.

Cadian: You still look beautiful.

Me: Because you don't want to hurt my feelings.

Cadian: So has your Mom found out that you gave Mr Black her number?

Me:If he tells the truth then it's over.

Cadian:How will she feel when she finds out that he's the brother of the man that raped her?

Me:I don't want to know.

I stepped out of the car,the venue was full with people attending the anniversary.

Me: Social gatherings.

Cadian: Bringing your billionaire boyfriend along.

Me: It's funny how billionaires in Aj's stories fall for the simple girls.

Cadian:AJ writes?

Me:In Bathabile,well she put a victim of human trafficking in the hands of a billionaire all along she was destined for his brother. Aliza's well she is rich like Hunter, Narnia was rich too,well Tia's she was the first rich one and her husband wasn't. Actually these stories-

Cadian:Prove that opposite poles attract, that you find love in a hopeless place and you can never be sure where your better half is. Look at me I imagined that me and Becca were it until I saw you. Good to know that she knows how to write beside exposing secrets.

Voice:Zinnia?

Me:Umm Aunt Zoe.

Her:You look so beautiful.

Her eyes glistened as she hugged me.

Her:I can't stop apologising, I am sorry for everything.

Me: It's okay, please don't cry for these long, it's over now. We are opening a new chapter.

Voice:She is right.

Me:Uncle Zeff.

Him:Hey kid.

Me:I am about to have another kid.

Him:Twenty four.

Me:I know.

I have reached out to the Manonas we talk a lot on the group, share stories of my father let me just say for once I felt lighter than before. Now was just attending anniversary of the grandparents.

Guard:Miss Manona sorry,a woman said that I should give you this.

I looked at the book.

Me:A woman?

Guard:Yes.

Me:A photo album?

I opened it to see pictures of me in different places.

Cadian: Pictures?

Me:Yeah,yeah we will check it later.

Why would she choose now to show up?Fucken woman. I clenched my teeth as I held the book closer to my arms, Cadian will say that I must acknowledge the truth.

SILONDOLOZE

Him:You!!

Me:What did I do?

Him::This is your fault!

Me:My fault?

Him:I wanted Zinnia from the start but no you went and got yourself pregnant to trap me.

Me:You were cheating with Siphenathi,not once did I lie about it I told you that the child was yours and you said that the family will take this opportunity to get Zinnia. Clearly you forgot

that, pretended not to know that my daughter wasn't yours.
Wait you always knew that you can't have kids.

His fist connected with my jaw sending stumbling to the wall.

Him: I will show you.

I grabbed the vase and got up.

Him: It's glass woman.

I moved as he launched himself on me, I threw the vase on him, it connected with his head and he collided with the wall and went flying to the ground.

Me:: It's glass man.

My face hurt and I think it was going to bruise anytime soon.

Me: Phethula?

He didn't move, I walked over him, my whole life flashed before my eyes and I look at the pool of blood flowing from his head. I pressed my fingertips on his left wrist and neck, nothing.

Me: Oh God I killed him, I killed a man. I should call the police.
No, no.

I ran to the bathroom and tried to stop the bleeding on his head.

Me: You can't die you piece of shit. No you cannot die not yet.

I realised that he was dead and I had to call the police but I couldn't at all. I didn't know if she was going to pick up or what but I called her.

Zinnia:What is it?

Me:He is dead.

Zinnia:Who?

Me:He wanted to hurt me,I hit him with a vase and he is dead. I am sorry for everything I did to you.

Zinnia:Are you sure?

Me: It's been an hour.

Zinnia:Stay still,I am coming.

For the next thirty minutes I sat on the floor watching him, hoping that he was going to wake up or something but he didn't move. I jumped when the door opened, Zinnia walked in and gasped.

Zinnia:Are you okay?

Me:I am sorry.

Zinnia:You are not going to prison anyway.

Some men walked in.

Me:What are they doing?

Zinnia:Look Phethula was umm something else and Cadian gave strict instructions for these men to stage few things.

Me:What do you mean?

Zinnia: They are forensic,the proof they are going to gather here is simple. Phethula raped you for two days, drugging you of course and this time he wanted to try while you are sober,got in the fight the rest is what exactly happened to you.

Me:Why are you helping me?

Zinnia:Well we are family whether we like it or don't. Stay still so they can take pictures and proof of what happened to you.

Me::I killed him Zinnia..

Zinnia:I have seen people die before my eyes,this is just another murder I will forget one day. You killed him in self defence get it?You have a daughter to think about,Dutywa cannot protect him under Red Empire jurisdiction.

Me:Simele will be chief know that?

Zinnia:And another device poor girl will be part of the conspiracy to grow the clan how classic..

Me:Maybe he will take Angela.

Zinnia:Her aunt reported her missing, it's been a very month I think, their house was found vandalized nobody knows what really happened. I have to go I was in the middle of a party.

Me:Thank you.

Zinnia:I know what I said to you but fear is something that I know more than you think Silondolozé. Gentlemen make sure that she doesn't sleep two days in prison.

They nodded as she walked out. Zinnia didn't even flinch as she looked at Phethula

I don't know who is more scarier than that.

QUARNIA BLACK

Me:Oh please.

Him:I am good at swimming.

Me:More like breaking the poor water.

He laughed.

Him:Do you believe in forever?

Me:I do,for example Mom and Dad were each other's forever.

Him:Do you think I would be lying if I said that you are my forever?

Me:We are teenagers.

Him:I am not.

Me:You are eighteen right?

Him:I am Banele.

Me:Piss off.

Him:I am in love with you and I think you are my forever, actually I believe that you are my forever.

Me: People change Banele.

Him:I know that but when you know your heart and soul you know exactly what you want and right now I want you. I don't care if you think I might be crazy but you are exactly what I always wanted. I won't grow tired of loving you,it will be you who would do that not me.

Me:Why do you believe that?

Him: During my episodes I saw something, plus Ziphi sent me here for a reason and I have always prayed to God for a girl who would understand that I am not a freak. Not once did you look at me like that I was weird,in fact it seem to draw you in.

Me:Do you read minds too?I know that I feel something for you,maybe I have seen how girls worship you,look at me I am an albino. People in this world still call us monkeys, people who

are lighter in colour are monkeys to them. I never doubted my family's love but someone's love still scares me. I was even surprised that Ziphi liked me,a lot,he would just stare at me for no reason. Knowing that I was an albino had me worried a lot. Look at you,star boy of rugby, basketball,model,tall,dark and handsome, people are always going to ask what you saw in an albino.

Him:Like they asked what Dad saw in my Mother, like they have asked what does a billionaire see in a poor girl, like how can a man leave his wife for just a woman. Do you want to know the answer?I know you,I know what makes Quarnia Black worried,happy,,angry and sad. I know her beautiful smile and,I know her heart,I will know every inch of her body,I will touch each part with a kiss.

He pulled me up from the chair, walked to lock the door and pushed me to the door.

Him:I will know that she smells like Vanilla all the time, they won't know what I know. They will not see what I see,or feel what I feel for you Quarnia.

He pulled the top off and brushed my upper body slowly,it was weirdly comforting I found myself closing my eyes as he undressed me. His mouth dropped slow kisses allover my body,I was getting wet and wetter the more he continued brushing my whole body with his lip. I was getting a little

restless as I have opened my eyes. When did he get naked?His hot mouth grabbed my nipple and sucked,each time his tongue touched my nipple I clenched my teeth. He grabbed a condom and wrapped it around his dick.. I wanted to look but he was not giving me a chance.

Him:Legs up.

I think he was speaking in a language I don't understand,his hand was rubbing his dick on coochie. He pulled both my legs.

Me:I am not flexible.

Him:You are now.

His voice was raspy,he bend them down towards my head,I couldn't see him properly. I gasped,I grabbed the blanket as he thrust in.

Me:Fuck!

I wanted to separate my legs as he thrust in but he held them tight. I gasped grabbing for pillows, whatever I could touch, when I tried for his arms it was like giving him more space for his dick which is teared each and every part of my walls. I couldn't help but notice moan a tad louder instead it pushed him to pump more than before. I tried to move my legs but he pushed himself deeper and pushed both my legs to the side.

Me:Fu-

He buried himself deeper and I gasped.

Him: Were you saying something?

I shook my head, his lips connected with mine as he thrusting slowly building the climax steadily. He was making sure that I wouldn't moan as he kept my mouth busy with his lips. Then his hand wrapped itself around my mouth and he thrusting deeper grinning. My hands shoot up for his neck but he moved chuckling staring at my eyes like daring me to say something.

Me: Fuck you Ba-aah!

He went wild, my whole body seem to know what was happening as his dick jerked inside, my stomach tightened and let out, my whole body immediately felt a little drained and I was sweaty not compared to him. He pulled out and took the condom off before laying himself between my legs.

Him: They wouldn't know what I know about you.

Fine sex drains, I snuggled my face closer to his chest.

Him: You can sleep for now, I give you an hour or two.

✓ C H A P T E R 66 FINALE

SILONDOLOZE

Judge:In the charges for manslaughter,I find Miss Silondoloze Mabizela not guilty.

Everyone clapped.

Judge:I find not guilty in all charges,I only find her guilty for defending herself from a rapist,an abuser,a man who thought women were just his puppets,I find her guilty for hitting a man that beat her up for days. I don't care if he was a chief,the fact he saw it fit to do what he did to her and his wife means something else. He endangered a pregnant woman. Shame on you men who supported him. Shame on you. Court dismissed.

I took out a breath as my eyes found Zinnia's,she smiled and gave me a wave before getting up and walking away. Nobody knows what exactly happened,Takie took my side nevertheless and stood by me whereas the rest of the abaThembu clan tried to get me tried in Dutywa unfortunately Zinnia had prepared for that and they weren't granted their wishes. Today I was free from pending investigation and I was keeping his house. I got up and walked out avoiding anymore cameras from now on.

Me:ZINNIA!

She turned to look at me, someone out there screamed, I looked around but nothing happened, people looked around I trying to understand what happened. I saw a man, he was looking at me, he pulled the gun up and opened fire. I stood there looking at him and as the bullet came flying my way. I knew that it was over as it hit my chest and sent crashing to the floor. He stepped closer and two more bullets on my chest before running down the corridor.. I coughed out blood as the policemen came to my rescue.

Me: Tell Zinnia I said thank you for everything she has done for me, I will die for real this time. I couldn't do it

Advertisement

I killed someone now I am have to die.

Policeman: Hang in there.

I closed my eyes and took a deep breath.

ZINNIA [6 MONTHS LATER]

It has been beautiful months, school, work and having a baby. Being in love on top of that. I walk in the room to find him holding the baby who was giggling at whatever he was showing her.

Me: And then you two?

His brown turned towards me,he raised his arms for me to take him.

Cadian:She is not going to take you buddy.

Mme:He is right honey.

The poor child giggled again as he flapped his arms,I threw myself on the bed besides them.

Me:Hey baby.

I kissed Cadian.

Cadian:He is confused.

Me:Hey boy boy.

He giggled. I gave birth two months ago to a baby boy,we named him Nakwezphi Cadian Petra, people are adoring the child even though I haven't posted one single picture of him. I looked at the engagement ring,he proposed after I gave birth how cliché for him.

Voice:Nini!

Me:He is here?

The door was pushed open and Brandon ran to me and jumped.

Me:Hey baby.

Brandon:I missed you!

Me:I missed you too baby.

We had to adopt him since it seemed like he wanted nothing to do with his biological father since her mother disappeared without a trace, nobody knows where she went.

Brandon:A baby ah!

Me: Brandon this is your little brother.

Zanana:I freaked out too,he is tiny like I am scared li will break him.

Cadian:This is Ziphi.

Brandon:Ziphi is bi-g not s-mall Daddy.

Cadian:This the small Ziphi.

Me: You are terrible Cadian. Remember I said that I was going to buy another baby.

Zanana:You buy a baby Mom?

It was weird how Zanana would just call me Mommy out of the blue.

Me:Zenam please don't try me please.

Zanana:If you buy babies,is it from your tummy?

Cadian::He is frustrating like his mother.

Me:I am frustrating?

Cadian:Did I say that?

Brandon:Yes Daddy.

Zanana:Yes he did.

Me:Thank you boys.

Cadian:You are not seriously going to deprive me right?

Zanana:Wait are you two talking about um-Brandon let's go have lunch!

He dragged the poor boy as I laughed.

Me:Zanana is arghh.

Cadian:Is his mother's son,so darn crazy.

Me:I know right.

My phone vibrated and I looked at the number.

Me:Hi.

I looked at the phone and sighed.

Me:Catalina. Can you stop calling me and say nothing?

I dropped the call and looked at my little prince.

Cadian:You are not going to take him?

Me:Nope,he has a father and it's you are remember?

ZUZEKA MANONA

Me:AAAAH!

Still they let the rope down and I went flying to the air.

Me:AAAH!

Then it stopped,I opened my eyes and looked at water.

Voice:You did it!

The rope pulled me up as I laughed..

Him:And?

Me:I saw my grandchildren singing amazing grace in my funeral as I laid in a glass coffin.

The people around laughed.

Him: You enjoyed it,I know you did.

Me:No.

I waited until I was free from the ropes and walked.

Him:You enjoyed it didn't you?

Me:Maybe but binge jumping is another intentional stroke people created.

Him:Well for people who have are always welcome carrying their hearts on their own sleeves.

Me:I thought you said that you carry your heart on your sleeve?

Him:I know what I said bu-

Me:Come on go binge jumping.

Him: What?

Me:You will die.

He laughed as he looked at me.

Him:One would say that you really do hate me.

Me:Do I love you?

Him:Of course you do.

Me:In your dreams baby boy.

Him:Baby boy?

Me: Damian Black.

Him:Zuzeka Manona.

Me:I enjoyed our date.

Him:I enjoy everything else especially when I have to kiss you like this.

He kissed me before moving,well love really has no number or age.

EPILOGUE

✓ CHAPTER 67 EPILOGUE

ZANANA

I pulled the suitcase and sat down on the chair.

Voice:Here are the menus Sir.

Me:Thank you, can you put five more and is it possible to get more two chairs?

Waiter:Yes Sir.

Me:Thank you.

I took my phone and dialled Dad's.

Me:Do they know that I am here?

Him:Not yet, we're parked outside.

Me:The table is next to my suitcase,our usual.

I got up and walked to the till,I looked at the door as they walked in chatting and sat down on the table still talking. I took a deep breath before walking towards them.

Me: Chair for more?

Mom:Zanana!

They all screamed as they all got up and hugged me.

Me:Hello Nini.

Mom:Look at you,I last saw you four months ago.

Brandon:Ex-actly Mom.

Mom:I am always looking forward in seeing my babies.

Ziphi:Big brother.

Me: Hey little brother.

Let's just say Mom is stuck with boys all the time,me,Dad, Brandon and Ziphi. Only one girl and she was sleeping soundly in Mom's arms. So I got a scholarship to study overseas because of my basketball,been three years and Mom still has no idea that I graduated, it's a surprise from me and Dad.

Me:So Mom I have something to tell you.

Mom:Is she pregnant?

Me:What?I wanted to show you this.

I handed her the paper

Advertisement

she looked at it confused.

Mom:It says here you graduated from BA degree,O thought you were graduating next month. Wait you graduated?Aah my baby.

Me:Mom stop please!!

She was kissing my face.

Dad: Zinnia you are not embarassing the boy.

Me:Thank you.

Ziphi:I can never get enough of it though.

Brandon:You are weird little brother.

Mom:I am so proud of you baby.

Me:Thank you Mom.

Mom:So no girl or something?

Me:Yoh.

Ziphi: Awkward.

Brandon:Not you little brother.

Me:He has a girlfriend?

Brandon: Girlfriends to be specific.

Me:I don't know want to be you. Well let's just say that she's very older than me.

Mom:Ten years??

Me:Six years?

Dad:Six years?Who is she?

Me:Woah Dad is it necessary to tell you?

Mom:Of course not.

Dad: Zinnia he tells you everything so who is it?

Mom:I don't know what you are talking about about.

They started arguing as we laughed,I looked around the restaurant,I froze when I spotted a very familiar figure. She still looked beautiful as ever,her eyes landed on me,she awkwardly waved.

Brandon:I don't know what you tell you but a Vorcan?

Me:Leave me alone.

Dad:Lolita Vorcan?Lupita Kingston's daughter?I thought I had a dangerous taste but you take the top notch.

Mom:What are you trying to say about me Cadian?

Me:He is trying to say you have killer machine in you.

Dad:I did not!

Mom:Did too.

We all burst out laughing.

Dad: Her father is an example danger, Xavier Vorcan and she is bound to follow right on his steps.

Me: She is one of the toughest judges in this country.

Mom: She has a bunch of investigators under her finger, let's just say her father helped us with Silondoloze's case.

Dad: She knows how to get away with murder and she is old right?

Mom: You are ten years older than me Cadian remember?

Dad: Not in front of the kids.

Me: We know your ages remember?

Dad: Duhh.

Mom: Your sister is awake and staring at you.

Me: Hey there Princess.

Her: Don't use my title to mock me brother.

Did I tell you that the seven years old girl is a spitfire.

Mom: Ciri your brother wanted to ask you for something.

Me: Really?

Mom grabbed a flower from the vase and took a paper from her bag and wrote something before whispering to Ciri's ears and pointed to the table where Lolita was sitting with her friends.

Me:Mom?

Her:I thought girls don't scare you.

Me:Well I am scared of you and.

Her:Mxxm.

She hopped off Mom's lap and walked to the table.

Me:Mom!

Mom:What did I do?

I looked at Ciri talking to Lolita who smiled at her and gave her the flower and note. They both turned as Ciri pointed,I looked at my phone and pretended to be busy.

Her:Here is the number brother.

Me:Huh?

I looked at the handwriting and grinned,my phone beeped."How blackmailing of you to send your adorable sister. Lolita Vorcan."

Me:Thanks Mom.

Dad:She is a charmer.

Brandon:Please don't kiss each other other.

Ziphi:Kiss her.

Her:Go ahead.

Me:No.

Brandon:Thank you.

Ziphi:Yes.

Brandon:No.

Mom:Shut up.

They kissed yep wee didn't close our eyes we just cooed at them.

Brandon:Never gets old.

Her:I will find a man just like Dad.

Dad:A boy not man.

Me:A boy little one,a boy..

.....The end.....

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>